

THE  
ANCIENT and MODERN  
HISTORY

OF THE

*Balearick Islands ;*

Or of the

Kingdom of MAJORCA :

Which Comprehends

The Islands of *Majorca, Minorca, Yviça,*  
*Formentera,* and others.

WITH

Their Natural and Geographical Description.

---

*Translated from the Original SPANISH.*

---

THE SECOND EDITION.

---

To which is added,

An ACCOUNT

Of some Ancient *Roman* Inscriptions lately discover'd  
in these Islands. With new and exact MAPS of  
MAJORCA and MINORCA, and its two famous Har-  
bours of MAHON and FORNELLIS.

---

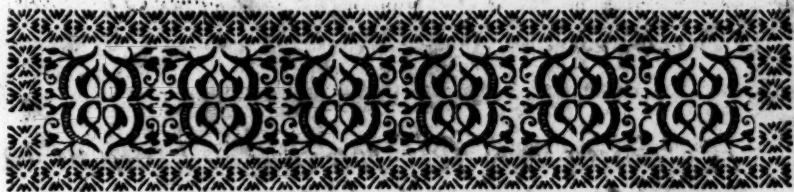
L O N D O N :

Printed for WILLIAM and JOHN INNYS, at the *Prince's Arms* at the  
West End of *St. Paul's Church-yard.* 1719.





58c



To His GRACE  
THE  
Duke of ARGYLE.

My LORD,

**I** *T* may be thought a piece of  
Vanity, and too great Pre-  
sumption in me, to imagine  
that I am capable of produ-  
cing any thing worthy of your Grace's  
Protection, and did I not know that Ea-  
siness of Access, and Affability of Temper,  
make up a part of that illustrious Chara-  
cter, which is one of the Glories of Great  
Britain, I should not have attempted to

## Epistle Dedicatory.

*fix the Name of the Duke of Argyle to these Sheets.*

*It's doing my self too much Honour to acknowledge how much I am indebted to your Grace ; and though one of the Islands here described publickly offer her Thanks for the Happiness she enjoys under your Grace's Care. But when Great Britain owns her Obligations to your Virtue and Valour, Minorca can make but a mean Additional Praise.*

*It was said of the greatest Captain, ablest Statesman, and finest Gentleman of his Age, that he writ with the same Spirit as he fought: It may be as justly said of the Duke of Argyle, that the same Ardour of Mind which animates him in the Field, inspires him in the Senate, to preserve by his Counsel what he defended with his Sword. A Resolution and Steadiness in promoting the Interest of Great Britain, and in protecting its Establish'd Religion, and Laws, have procur'd your Grace the  
just*



## Epistle Dedicatory.

*just Esteem of all those, who have any regard to the Liberties of Europe: The Enemies of the Protestant Religion will never forgive your Grace the part you acted when it was undermin'd, and betray'd; nor will its true Friends ever forget your Courage, and Firmness in asserting it in Times of the greatest Danger.*

*It has been the Glory of the House of Argyle to oppose Tyranny and unjust arbitrary Proceedings, at the Expence of their Blood and Fortunes; This generous Principle your Grace has receiv'd from your noble Ancestors: But it would be injurious to borrow from their Virtues to add to yours. Your Grace has chosen to raise a solid Reputation by personal Virtue and Merit, and have carry'd the Honour of that most noble and antient House, from whence you have sprung, to a greater height than ever it was at before. That your Grace may prove Successful in all your great and glorious Undertakings for the good of Great Britain,*

# Epistle Dedicatory.

*tain, and receive the lasting Applause  
of this and all succeeding Ages, is the  
constant Desire and Pray'r of,*

My LORD,

Your GRACE's most obedient,

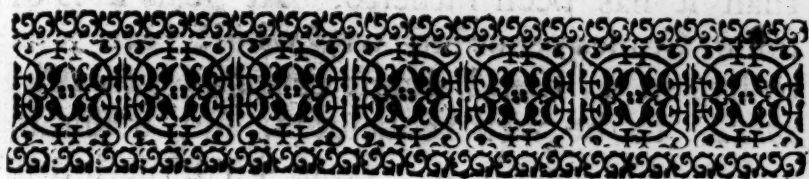
most humble, and most devoted Servant,

*Mahon 1715.*

COLIN CAMPBELL.



P R E-



# P R E F A C E

T O T H E

# R E A D E R.



THE History I present you includes that of an Island which lately has been made an Addition to the *British* Empire. I humbly conceive that the larger Isle which formerly bore the Title of the Kingdom, and makes the chief Subject of the follow-



## The PREFACE

ing work, ought at present to be better known to his *British* Majesty's Subjects than it has been hitherto. At least it is of some Consequence to us, whose Fate it is to live in an Island almost contiguous to *Majorca*, to be well acquainted, and maintain a Friendship with it. From its Situation it is capable of being to us a very useful Friend, and if it happen to be in the Possession of one who is in Enmity with *Great Britain*, it may prove too dangerous a Neighbour.

The following account is so particular, and I believe exact, that I hope it will be found both useful and entertaining; it is not calculated only for Men of one Genius and Taste, but intended for more general Use. The great Trade and Commerce *Britain* maintains in the *Mediterranean*, may render it of some Service to the Merchant and Navigator; And the Reputation the Inhabitants of these Islands had of old for their skill in the Art of War, and Valour in Battle, which made them courted by those two Rivals in Trade and Empire, *Carthage* and *Rome*, may now entitle them to be known by the Learned and Curious.

These Reasons make me flatter myself that the following Sheets will not be unacceptable to the *English* Reader, and prevailed with me to employ some time in translating them from a few *Spanish* Books which  
fell

to the READER.

fell into my Hands. The Original was writ in two Volumes, the first by Doctor *Juan Dameto*, Historiographer, &c. of *Majorca*, the second by Major *Vicente Mut*, Engineer and Historiographer of the same Island. That I might reduce it to one Volume. I have retrenched some things in the Originals, which were judged very little material. *Mut* promis'd a third Volume which was to give an Account of the Antiquities, and some other Curiosities of that Island, but I don't find, as far as I can learn, that it ever was yet published: But I am in Hopes to have an Opportunity of visiting that Island, and will endeavour to collect Materials for another Volume, and thereby put my Author's Design in some Measure in Execution. I thought indeed to have made a second Volume containing the natural History, and other Things relating to *Minorca*, but must defer that to another time.

I have not in this following Translation adhered always strictly to the Phrase of the Original, but I hope to the Sense, though I'm afraid that in some Places it will be found still too literal, which I confess I found it impossible to avoid. Every Body who understands the *Spanish* Language, must allow that it's no easy matter, in translating from that Tongue in which there is such an Affectation of Sound and Metaphor, to shun a Stiffness of Style, and keep close to the Meaning, when  
the

## The PREFACE

the same Thoughts are to be dressed in a Language whose greatest Ornament and Pride is a natural and easy Expression.

I have retained in the Translation the Titles of my Original, that of the *Balearick*, is the most antient, a Name given by the *Greeks*, as is shewn in the beginning of this Account: But to avoid that Confusion of too many Titles, Sections, and Chapters, which are in the *Spanish*, I have endeavoured by altering the Method to render the Subject more distinct and agreeable, and have placed together under their proper Heads, what I thought ought to have been united, though separated by my Authors. The Contents placed before the Book, and upon the Margin, may save the Reader some trouble. The History was carried down to the Year 1645, or near that time; what regards these Islands since may be found in the History of *Spain*, of which Monarchy they were a part. Upon the Death of their last King *Charles II.* they underwent some Changes, as did the other parts of that Empire, a short Account of which is here annexed, and the History continued till the present Time.

The pretended Miracles, and other holy Cheats, which you'll meet with in several places of this Book, I chose not to leave out, believing a bare and just Narration of these Circumstances, and Legends which have gain'd so much Faith,



to the READER.

Faith, and so great a Veneration among the Sons of the *Romish* Church, are the best Refutations of the ridiculous Superstition, and vile Arts of that Religion, which supports it self only by the Ignorance or Vices of the Laity, and infamous Tricks and Delusions of the Clergy; and may serve to teach us, who enjoy a Religion which is founded upon Revelation and Reason, to set a just value upon that Happiness, and strenuously defend it against all Attempts of its Enemies.

I have already mentioned the great Reputation the *Balearick* Kingdom had of old, much has been writ and said in its Praise; for its particular Elogies I refer to the Book, but must beg leave to take Notice of that given it by that mighty Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, who in his Voyage to conquer *Africk*, came to *Majorca*. Upon his Arrival he was surprized to find so magnificent and splendid a Reception. Triumphant Arches, and other extraordinary Signs of Wealth, were made use of to adorn the Streets through which he passed, which obliged the Emperor to break out in the following Manner. *That he had found out a rich People before not known, and discovered a great Kingdom till then concealed.*

That I may not too much slight what my Author seemed to be fond of, I must give his Character of this People in his own Words.  
“ The Genius and Nature of People according to the Platonists, has its origine from,  
“ and

## THE PREFACE

“ and Dependence upon three Principal Causes. 1. From the Stars, and other celestial Influences. 2. From the Temperament of the Air, and Fruits of the Earth. 3. From Education and Improvements from Art. As to the first, Scorpio has the Dominion of these Islands, from which the Natives must be animated with singular Courage, and Inclination to Arms. For the Air, it is much the same with that of the Maritime parts of *Spain*, that is, healthful and temperate, the Summer Sun not scorching us with too intense heat, nor the Winter chilling us with too violent and piercing Cold. And therefore as *Aristotle* observes, it is apt to produce subtle, and acute Wits. As to the last of Education, we have no reason to envy other Nations, there being so many Schools here, where all the Arts and Sciences are carefully taught.

Before I finish this Preface, I must in Justice and Gratitude to Mr. *Hammond*, acknowledge that he first engag'd me to set about this Work, and did very much contribute to the finishing of it.

The publick is oblig'd to my Lord *Forbes* for the Map of *Majorca*, which his Lordship has been pleased to bestow, for the greater Use and Ornament of the Book.

For

to the READER.

For my own Part I shall think my Time and Labour well employ'd, if the publick receive any Profit or Entertainment from the following Sheets, and shall be encouraged to make the Work more Complete, by the Addition of another Volume.

# CONTENTS

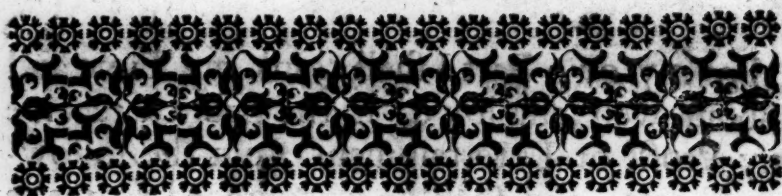
## BOOK I



THE

BOOK






THE  
CONTENTS.



BOOK I.

*An Account of the Balearick Islands.*

- Chap. I.  *Topographical Description of these Islands with the Nature, Genius, and Customs of the Natives.* p. 1
- Chap. II. *Of the Island of Majorca in particular.* p. 6
- Chap. III. *Of the Island of Minorca.* p. 51
- Chap. IV. *Of the Islands of Yviça, and Formentera.* p. 54
- Chap. V. *Of the Antient Manners, Arms, Habits, Natural Disposition and Language of the People.* p. 56
- Chap. VI. *Of the State of Religion.* p. 64
- Chap. VII. *Of the State of Learning.* p. 71
- Chap. VIII. *Of the Form of Government.* p. 74

BOOK

## The CONTENTS.



### B O O K II.

#### *The History of the Balearick Islands.*

- Chap. I. **T**HE ancient Kings and Conquerors. p. 84.  
Chap. II. *The Conquest of the Balearick Islands by King James of Arragon.* p. 106  
Chap. III. *King James the Second of Majorca, &c.* p. 149  
Chap. IV. *King Sancho.* p. 171  
Chap. V. *King James the Third.* p. 178  
Chap. VI. *King James the Fourth.* p. 240



### B O O K III.

#### *A Continuation of the History, from the Time that these Islands were annex'd to the Crown of Arragon.*

- Chap. I. **B**Rings it down to the Time of the Communities. p. 245  
Chap. II. *The Communities.* p. 267  
Chap. III. *Wars with the Moors, and their many Invasions of the Balearick Islands.* p. 282  
Chap. IV. *The present State of Majorca compared with what it was in former Times.* p. 293  
Appendix.

## THE CONTENTS.

Appendix. *The conquering of these Islands,  
by the Arms of Great Britain.* p. 301



## BOOK IV.

*Containing ancient Roman Inscriptions  
lately discover'd in these Islands,  
with some other Observations relating  
to them.*

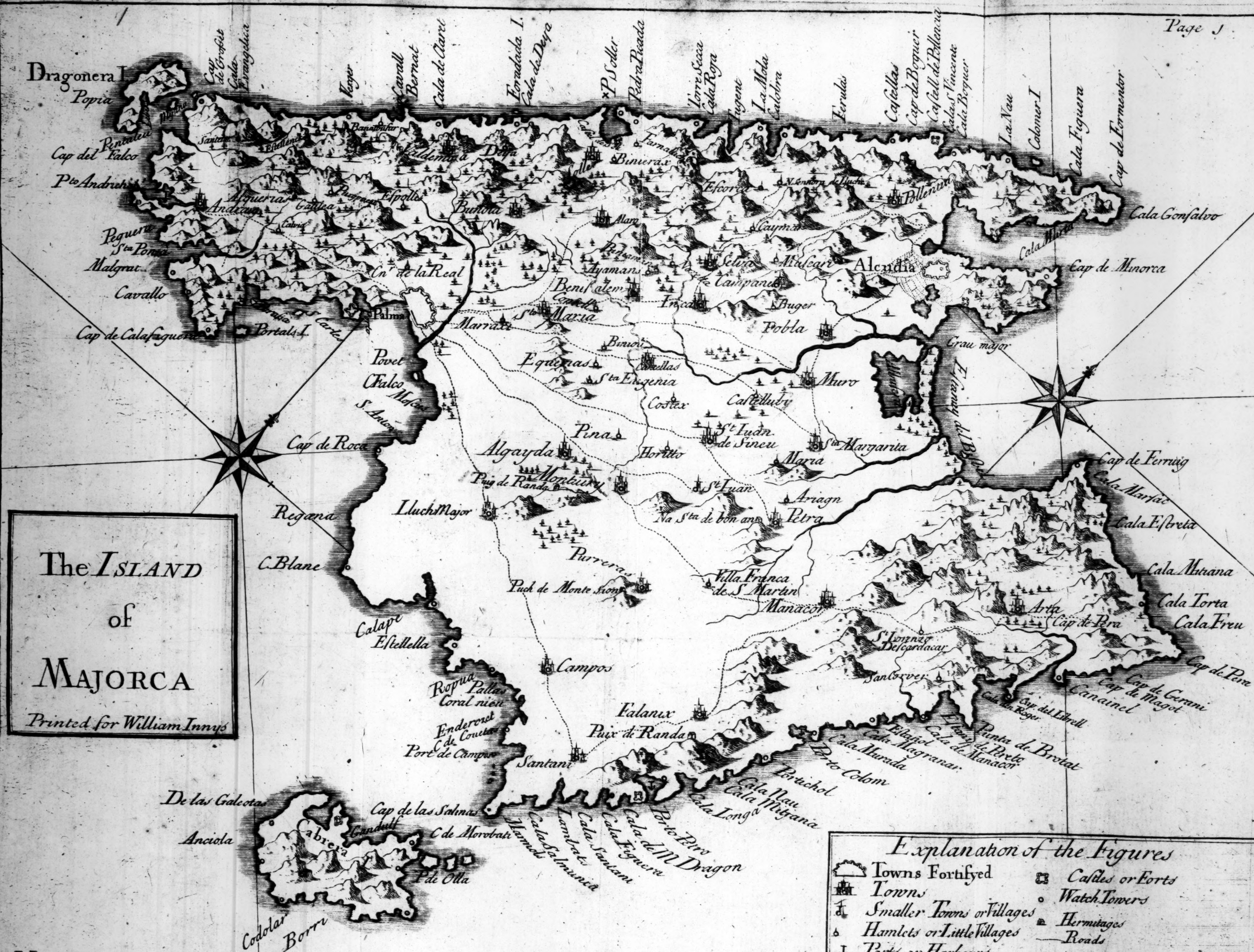
## ERRATA.

**I**N the Dedication, p. 2. l. 7. after *Case* put a *Comma*. and for *but* read *yet*.

In the Preface, p. 3. l. 7. after *Volume* put a *Comma*. l. 8 and 9. f. 36. r. 30. f. 7. r. 12. f. 56. r. 86.

In the History, p. 3. l. 23. f. *North-East*, r. *South-East*. p. 5. l. 32. r. *wherever*. p. 7. l. 21. dele *Wheat*. and f. *fine*, r. *finest*. p. 12. l. 3. r. *Water-Fowl*. p. 19. l. 6. after *Rosary*, r. *and*. and after *Virgin*, dele *and*. p. 24. l. 11. dele *thres*. l. 15. dele *four*. p. 67. l. 7. dele *were*. p. 71. l. 2. f. *this*, r. *that*. p. 93. l. 26. r. *large*. p. 94. l. 29. f. *distributed*, r. *distributed*. p. 105. l. penult. dele *bad*. p. 129. l. 21. f. *Companies*, r. *Companies*. p. 209. l. 2. dele *it*. p. 231. l. 9. r. *Mon-blanc*. p. 241. l. 25. r. *to the Gascons*. p. 256. l. 26. r. *Valseca*. p. 260. l. 13. f. *er*, r. *of*. p. 270. l. 9. before *Town-hall*, r. *the*. p. 273. l. 26. r. *Palermo*.





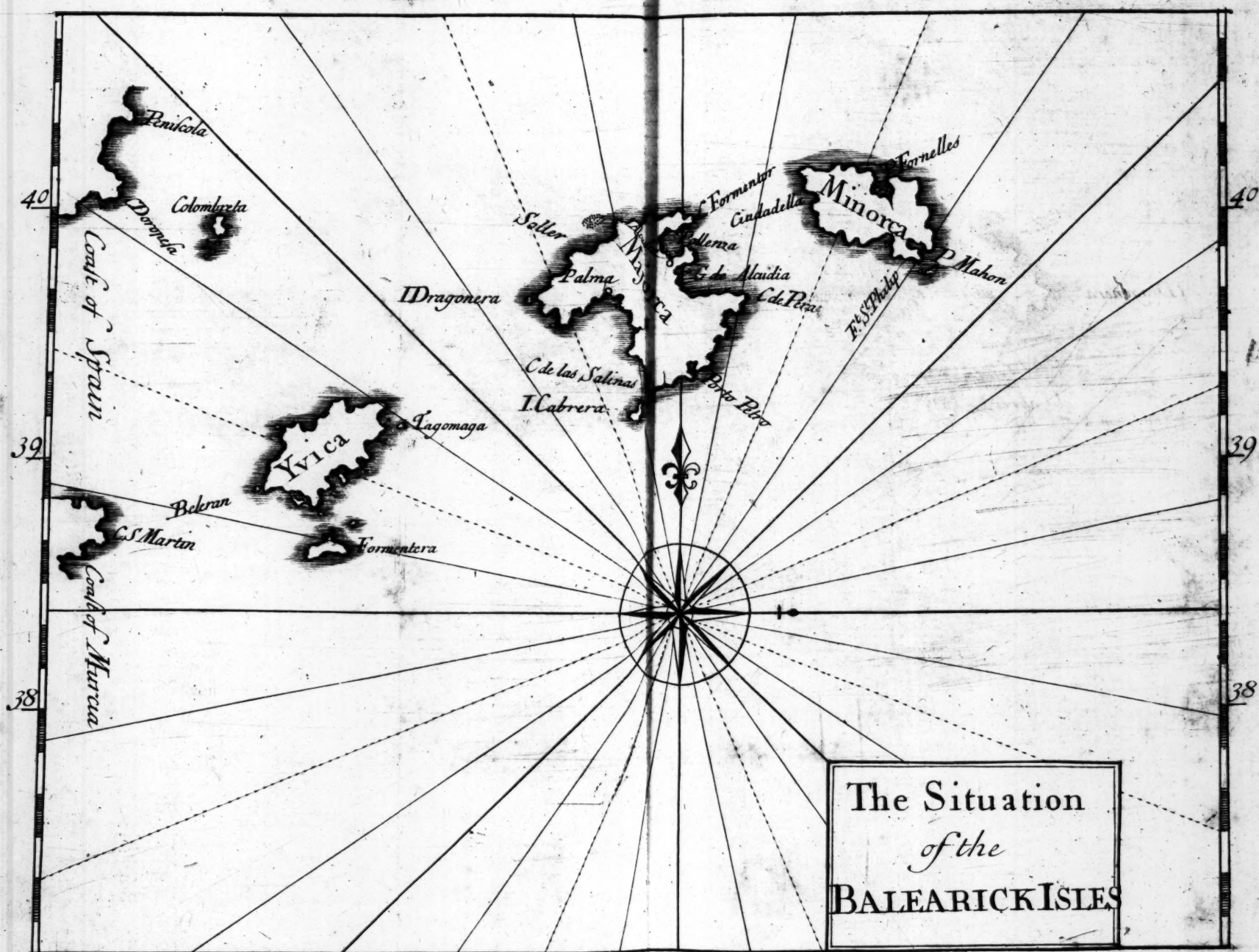
M A R M E D I T E R R A N E O

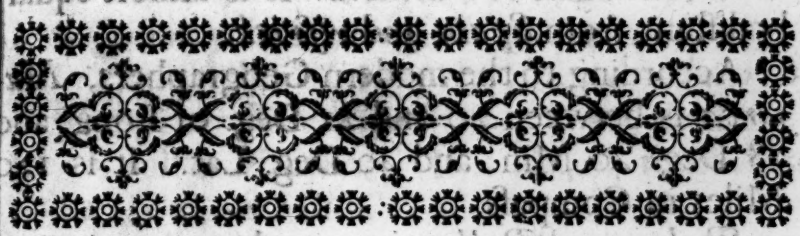
*I. Senex sculp.*

Scale of 4 Leagues being about 16 Miles









AN  
**ACCOUNT**  
OF THE  
**BALEARICK Islands, &c.**

\*\*\*\*\*  
**BOOK I.**  
\*\*\*\*\*

**CHAP. I.**  
*A Topographical Description of these  
Islands; with the Nature, Genius,  
and Customs of the Natives.*



**T**HE two *Baleares*, *Majorca* and *Minorca*, are situated in that part of the *Mediterranean*, which was formerly call'd the *Iberian Sea*. *Situation of the Baleares.*

The Larger, which is call'd *Majorca*, has *Calonia* on the North, *Barbary* on the South, on the East the Island of *Sardinia*, and to the West *Majorca's Situation*.

B

West

L



West the Coast of *Valencia*. It is almost equally distant from *Spain* and *Africk*.

Longitude  
and Latitude.  
Bigness.

According to the modern Geographers, *Majorca* is between 20 and 21 Deg. of Long. and 38 Deg. 40 Min. and 40 Deg. Lat. It is 120 Miles in Compass.

Roman  
Colonies.

*Palma* and *Pollentia*, are the two principal Towns of which the ancient Geographers make mention: They were *Roman Colonies*, and as such enjoy'd *Roman Privileges*. There were two other Towns, call'd *Sinium* and *Cunici*: They were founded by *Q. Cæcilius Metellus Balearicus*, who brought hither 3000 *Roman Citizens* from the Continent of *Spain*, as *Strabo* relates.

Palma.

*Palma* is the Capital of the Kingdom, and the same with the *Palma* of the Ancients.

Pollentia.

*Pollentia*, another Colony of the *Romans*, retains its ancient Name, being deriv'd from the *Greek Word Πόλις*, a City.

Sineu.

*Sinium*, now *Sineu*, is one of the other two Places that enjoy'd the Privileges of *Italy*. It is one of the best and most populous Towns of this Island.

Cunici.

There was another call'd *Canici* by *Pliny*; who says that it was Confederate with the *Bochori*, Subjects of King *Bochus* in the *Provincia Cæsariensis*, a part of the ancient *Mauritania*, (which now contains the Kingdoms of *Tremecen* and *Algier*) but by length of time it is sunk into Oblivion.

Cabrera  
Island.

About 12 Miles to the East from *Majorca* lies *Cabrera*; an Island, according to *Pliny*, subject to sudden Storms and Hurricanes.

Meraria  
and Tri-

Over-against *Cabrera*, there are two other

small Islands; *Meraria*, and *Triquadra*, the native Country of *Hannibal*; tho' some Writers have ascrib'd this Glory to the Island of *Minorca*.

The other *Balearick* Island, being the Smaller, is call'd *Minorca*. It is distant from *Majorca* about 30 Miles.

According to the modern Geographers, its greatest Length is 36 Miles, greatest Breadth 27, and Circuit 56. It lies between 39 Deg. 30 Min. and 40 Deg. Lat. and 21 Deg. 15 Min. and 22 Deg. Long.

*Jamon* or *Sesena*, and *Magon*, were the first Colonies planted here by the *Carthaginians*. The first is also call'd *Jama*, or according to others *Jana*, because they say that *Hercules* consecrated a Temple in it to the God *Janus*: Distant from the Place where the *Carthaginians* landed in *Majorca* about 60 Miles; and not far from the Place where *Ciudadella* now stands.

The other Town, call'd *Mago* or *Magon*, now *Mahon*, is situated near the Sea on the North East side of the Island.

Some speak of another ancient Town call'd *Labon*.

This is what we find in the Ancients, relating to the Description of the *Baleares*.

Touching the Names of these Islands; the most common is that which we have mentioned above. There are different Opinions about the Reason of this Name: The most approv'd is, that they had it from their Dexterity in Slinging; for the Greek Word *Βάλλειν*, signifies to throw with a Sling. *Strabo* thinks that this

*quadra*  
Islands.

*Minorca*  
Island.

*Extent.*  
*Latitude.*  
*Longitude.*

*Jamon, a*  
*Colony of*  
*the Car-*  
*thagini-*  
*ans.*

*Magon, a*  
*Carthagi-*  
*nian Colo-*  
*ny.*

*Labon.*

*Different*  
*Names.*

*Baleares.*  
*Reason of*  
*this Name.*

Name came from the *Phœnicians*, who for their Agility in the Exercise of their Body were call'd *Balearides*, without doubt because also in that Countrey the principal military Exercise was that of the Sling.

Gymna-  
siæ.

The *Greeks* call'd them also *Gymnasiæ*, from *Γυμνάσιον*, to exercise. *Diodorus Siculus*, and others, are of opinion that they were call'd *Gymnasiæ*, because the Inhabitants in former Ages went naked, from the Greek Word *Γυμνός*, naked.

Call'd also  
Chiradæ.

*Lycophron* calls them *Chiradæ*; and *Strabo* assigns this reason for it, because that tho' they have many secure Harbours, yet some of them at their Entry are shut up with Rocks hid under the Water.

Aphrodi-  
siades.

*S. Jerom*, and *S. Isidor*, call them *Aphrodisiades* or *Aphrodisiades*, because (as I judge) *Venus*, call'd by the *Greeks* *Αφροδίτη*, was ador'd in them.

Clumba.

The Name *Clumba*, which is the same with *Coluba*, peculiar to *Majorca*, perhaps had its Origin from a small Place now call'd *Palomena*.

Nura.

The other lesser Island was call'd *Nura*.

Majorca  
and  
Minorca.  
Reasons  
for these  
Names.

The Names which we commonly use at this time are also very ancient; and they were call'd Greater and Smaller, upon account of the Advantage the one has over the other in Magnitude, as well as in other things.

I thought it was proper to mention here, what I find in the ancient Geographers relating to *Tvica*, since it also appertains to the *Balea-  
rick* Kingdom.

The



The *Pityusa* (according to *Strabo*, *Ptolemy*, and *Pomponius Mela*) are two Islands lying in this Sea, bearing one Name taken from the Greek Word Πισύνα, which signifies Pine Tree, and was apply'd to them for the Abundance of those Trees in these Islands.

The Greater, which preserves the Name of an ancient Colony of the *Carthaginians*, call'd *Ebusus*, and now chang'd into the Word *Ybica*, is and always was the Chief of the *Pityusa*. *Livy* places it 100 Miles from the Continent. In ancient Times the Natives of this Island were renown'd for the Exercise of Arms, as shall be hereafter shewn. The Poet *Manilius* calls it the Conqueror, *Victricem Ebusum*. *Diadorus Siculus* compares its Bigness with that of *Corfica*.

It lies betwixt 38 Deg. 30 Min. and 39 Deg. Lat. and between 19 and 20 Deg. Long. It is 30 Miles long, 18 broad, and 80 in Circuit: Distant from *Majorca* 48 Miles East.

The other, which is the Lesser, according to *Strabo*, and most of the *Greeks*, is call'd *Ophiusa*. *Pliny*, and other *Latins*, give it the Name of *Colubraria*, which signifies the same. *Pomponius Mela* derives this Name from the Abundance of Serpents which were bred there; (Οφίς, the Greek Word, signifying a Serpent) it being certain, as the same Author tells us, that its Neighbour *Ybica* is not only free from these Creatures, but even the Earth of it brought to *Colubraria*, whenever it touches, chases them away, and kills them. This singular Quality of killing noxious Crea-

tures, is ascrib'd to the *Baleares*, by *Strabo*. *Pliny* also writes, that this Property is common to *Ivica*, and the *Baleares*. This Island now goes under the Name of *Formentera*. It lies 4 Miles South of *Ivica*.



## C H A P. II.

### *Of the Island of Majorca in particular.*

*Its Figure.*



*Ajorca* is distant 100 Miles from the nearest part of the Continent of *Spain*. It is almost of a square Figure, for it extends it self into four Points or Promontories, which look to the four Parts of the World. That of Cape *Pera* to the East, that of *Grosser* to the West, *Salinas* to the South, and that of *Formentor* to the North.

*Extent.*

As to the general Dimension, the Circumference of the whole Island is 143 Miles.

*Divison,  
Moun-  
tainous  
and Plain.*

This Island is divided into two Parts; the one consists in Mountains and rising Grounds, which look towards the North and West. Some of them are of an extraordinary Height, as *Puig* the Greater, and *Galatzo*, from which they say you may see *Catalonia*; which is distant from it about 160 Miles. The Fertility of these Places is so great, particularly in Oyl, that in the Year 1624 there were gather'd 20 Millions, 14,640 Quartans \*.

*First fer-  
tile in Oyl.  
† A Quar-  
tan is  
much a-  
bout an  
English  
Gallon.  
Plain.*

The other Part consists in Plain-Ground, Fields, Vineyards, Vallies and Meadows. Both

Both are fill'd with Cities, Towns, Villages and Farms. The whole Island is surrounded with strong Towers, where they post Watches, to give notice every Night by Fires, if there appear any Enemies upon the Coast. It has many capacious and well shelter'd Harbours; besides other Bays and Creeks.

The Air is very healthful and temperate; so that Summer does not scorch us with Heat, nor the Winter molest us with Cold.

The Ground, for the most part, abounds in a Produce of all kinds, not only in the Vallies, but also in the mountainous Places. In case of a Drought, the Inhabitants are obliged to import Corn from foreign Countries. *Pliny* praises the Corn of *Majorca* for being very weighty, and consequently yielding much Bread. And it is a thing very singular, that in the Mountains, whatever kind of Corn is sown it grows better than elsewhere, and even converts it self into fine Wheat. Of Pulse, Herbs, Roots, Fruits, Saffron, and other Commodities of that sort, there is great Plenty. There are delicious Wines of all sorts; and the *Romans* always held them in the highest Esteem.

There is Plenty of Great and Small Cattel, who yield to the Inhabitants great Quantities of Cheese: Of their Wool also they make Quilts and Serges, which are exported to several Parts of *Europe*.

The Sea, which invirons and washes the Island on all sides, affords a great Quantity of excellent Fish.



*Game.*

Nor is there wanting any sort of Game, as Hares, Rabbits, and Deer. There is also great

*Birds.*

Store of good Fowl. *Pliny* makes mention of a sort of Birds, which are said to be peculiar to

*Phalacrocoraces.*

this Island, which he calls *Phalacrocoraces*, which are a kind of Hawks, and tho' Carnivorous are good to eat.

*No wild Beasts.*

This Countrey does not produce Wild-Beasts, such as Lions, Wolves, Foxes and Boars; but it is infested with some other no less noxious Creatures.

*Horses.*

There are here many good Horses, as well for Running, as for Coaches and Show.

*Dogs.*

There are also Hounds, and other fierce and stout Dogs, which they call Help-Dogs; some of them are great Mastiffs, which the Robbers carry along with them for their Defence.

*Oyl in great Plenty.*

But the greatest Riches and Wealth of this Island, is from the Olives; which yield an extraordinary Quantity of Oyl. It is very remarkable to see not only the Vallies and Low-Lands, but also the rising Grounds and high Hills planted with Green Olives, whose Tops, in the time of Harvett, are by their Weight bent to the very Ground. This Oyl is carried to *Spain, Italy, France, Flanders* and *England*, in almost an infinite Quantity; from whence, in exchange, many rich Commodities, and a great deal of Gold and Silver, are return'd. And it is certain, that if the Scarcity of Corn did not oblige them sometimes to send Money out of the Countrey, this Kingdom would be one of the richest in *Europe*. We

read,

read, that in Ages past there were no Olives in the Island; and that the Inhabitants only made Oyl of the *Lentisk* Tree. *Diodorus* relates, Lentisk Oyl. that antiently the *Baleares* us'd to anoint themselves with a Liquor, which was drawn from the *Lentisk*, by reason of the want of Oyl. The *Carthaginians* becoming afterwards Masters of these Islands, taught the Inhabitants the Art of grafting the wild Olives, and to extract with Engines or Oyl-Mills this precious Liquor; in which Art they have so much excell'd, that proportionably there is not drawn a greater Quantity in any part of the World.

Here are no Rivers; but the want of them Rivers none. is supplied by many considerable Fountains, and a great Plenty of Wells and Cisterns.

We don't know now a-days of any Mines Mines. of Gold or Silver, tho' the Ancients trac'd them. Of other baser Metals there are; but the Art of finding them is lost.

This Kingdom has in all Ages been held in great Value and Esteem. *Strabo* gives to the These Islands much esteemed by the Ancients. two *Baleares* the Name of *Eudamona*, that is, very Fortunate or Happy; and in another place, speaking of the *Gymnasie*, and *Ibiza*, he calls them *Axiologi*, that is, worthy of Praise.

*Diodorus* writes, that both are very fertile in Corn and Fruit; and therefore well Peopled.

*M. Manilius*, a no less excellent Poet than famous Astronomer, gives them for their Greatness the Appellation of the *Balearick* Kingdom; whom we thought fit to follow in the Title of this Book.

*Littora*

Lib. 4.  
C. 3.

*Littora Sardiniaë, primumque intrantis in orbem*

*Oceani victricem Ebusum, & Balearica Regna.*

Modern  
Eulogies of  
these  
Islands.

*Livy* and *Pliny* praise the Natives of these Islands for a warlike People; *Lycophron*, and other Writers of the same Rank, give them that and such like honourable Epithets. Of the Moderns, there are a great many who have writ in praise of this Island; particularly *Pedro Marsilia*, in his History of the Conquest of *Majorca*, as follows; “ Of the two *Balears*, the one being greater in Extent and “ Dominion, we call *Majorca*. It is provided with secure and capacious Harbours; on “ the East with the Port of *Alcudia*, to the “ West *Palomera* and *Andraig*, to the North “ *Soller*, and to the South those of *Manacor*, “ *Porto Colom*, and *Porto Petro*. Besides “ these, it is environ’d with many other Bays “ and Creeks, fit to receive small Vessels.” To the side of *Catalonia* there are lofty Mountains, so extremely high, that they raise Horror and Admiration in the Sailors. To the South it is not Mountainous, but rough and wild in some parts of the rising Grounds with which it is defended. Of the sixteen Parts into which it is divided, three are in the Mountains; and at their Roots (call’d *Regner*) are some Settlements and Towns, situated in a healthy and pleasant Air; they are very rich in Vines, Olives and Gardens. The other thirteen Parts which are in the Plain, abound in  
Corn,



Corn, Barley and Pulse. The Capital is situated upon the Water, on a Plain of 10 Miles in Extent. It has a charming Prospect of the Sea, which stretches out before it 15 Miles betwixt two Capes or Points. This great Bosom or Bay is fill'd with Fish, to the great Profit and Convenience of Ships, which in Spring, as well as in Summer, have a secure Port by the City; but when there is danger of Storms, that is, in Harvest and Winter, they retire to another lying two Miles off, call'd *Portupi*. This Island has besides three strong Castles and Fortresses; one opposite to *Catalonia*, call'd *Pollença*, the other looks towards *Africk*, and is call'd *Montuiri*, the third is more within the Land, and is call'd *Alaron*. In fine, it enjoys a temperate good Air; for in Winter it is seldom cover'd with Snow, which here serves for a Regale; and scarce ever feels any Frosts; and in the Summer the Heats are allay'd and moderated by the fresh Breezes and Sea Gales.

*Francisco Ximenes*, in his History of *Spain*, Other Eulogiums. reports that a learned Man call'd *Lætus*, being ask'd by the King *Don Alonso*, What Cities in *Spain* would afford one the Conveniences to pass Life most agreeably in? He answer'd, the Sea-Ports, and chiefly *Majorca*, *Seville* and *Valencia*.

Another Historian, *Bernardino Gomez*, Other Accounts of these Islands. honours this Island with many true and great Encomiums. There is not another Isle (says he) in the whole *Mediterranean*, of so small an Extent, is so well Peopled. It abounds with



Hogs.

Myrtle  
Flower.  
Liquor  
drawn  
from it.

with Grain, Corn, Salt, Oyl, Wine and  
Cheese; with Great and Small Cattel; all sorts  
of Fowl, Swans and other Wate-fowl: Be-  
sides there is an infinite Number of Rabbits in  
its neighbouring little Island. Of tame Hogs  
there are such Numbers, that they are salted,  
and with their Head, Belly, and Feet, are ex-  
ported into other Parts. We cannot omit ta-  
king notice of the odoriferous sweet Flower  
of the Myrtle, which this Island produces in  
the Woods and on the Rocks in great Plenty:  
The Liquor which is distill'd from it is as sweet  
and fragrant as the *Sabaean* Incense.

## De Insula Baleari.

*Divitias Natura parens Balearibus omnes  
Contulit; & Divam munera quisque sua.  
Insula dives opum; Neptuni pulcher ocellus.  
Mars hic imperium possidet, atque Venus.  
Palladis hic domus est; Cererisque & grata  
Lyæi*

*Gaudia; cum gazis, aurea Flora, tuis.  
Ambit aquis Nereus pro muro spumeus omnem,  
Æquoneis largus divitiisque beat.  
Dotibus his, præstat cunctas Majorica tellus.  
Hic mihi certa quies vivere, & opto mori.*

## Of the Island of Majorca.

*Here bounteous Nature largely has bestow'd  
Riches of various Kinds; Here every God  
Their different Gifts in liberal Showers pour  
down;  
And this rich Isle with ev'ry Blessing crown.*

Nep-

Neptune's fair Eye; the World beholds in thee  
The brightest Gem that does enrich the Sea.

Here Mars and Venus both triumphant reign;  
For here's the Warrior, and the amorous  
Swain.

Here Ceres keeps her hospitable Seat;  
And welcome Bacchus makes our Joys compleat.  
Here golden Flora decks the blooming Field  
With beauteous Flowers, that fragrant Odours  
yield.

Here foaming Nereus forms a Wall around;  
And here his Stores do plenteously abound.  
Hail, blest Majorca, who dost far excel  
All other Isles. Oh! grant that I may dwell,  
Kind Heaven, here, with Peace and Quiet  
blest;

And hence remove unto eternal Rest.

For all these Reasons the Most Serene Kings  
of Arragon have always had a singular Value  
for this Island; and particularly for its Capi-  
tal. The great Conqueror James, affirm'd that  
it was the finest and largest City he ever saw. Encomi-  
ums.  
The Most Serene King Alphonso says, amongst  
all his Kingdoms that of Majorca is very con-  
siderable, and a precious Pearl.

Now let us come to the particular Descrip-  
tion of the Cities, Towns, and other Places of  
this Island.

To begin with the greatest Town, which  
always has been and still is the Head of this  
Kingdom, it bears its ancient Name *Palma*, Palma the  
Capital.  
Reason of  
its Name.

so call'd perhaps from the great Plenty of Palm-Trees, which grew here in times past.

*Situation.* This City is situated to the South, betwixt two Promontories or Capes, that of *Cala Figuera* lying to the West, and Cape *Blanc* situated to the East, distant from one another 15 Miles.

The Sea washes the Foundations of its Walls, and forms a spacious Bay, that extends it self betwixt the before-mention'd Promontories.

*Latitude and Longitude.*

The Latitude of this Place is 39 D. 30 M. Longitude 16 D. 45 M.

*Longest and shortest Day.*

Its longest Day is 14 Hours and 40 Minutes, and consequently its shortest 9 Hours and 20 Minutes.

*Inhabitants.*

It contains above 10000 Inhabitants.

The Situation is partly flat, partly rising. It has eight Gates; and in the time of the *Moors* it had ten.

*Fortifications.*

As to the Fortifications; the Plan is almost an irregular Semicircle; it has ten Bastions towards the Land, each with its Curtain; that part which looks to the Sea has six Bastions all mounted with Cannon. The Circumvallation of the Countrescarp is in Compass 3500 *Italian* Paces. The Wall is built of a soft sandy Stone, in which the Balls lodge themselves without doing any Prejudice to the Fabrick: And a Cannon Ball shot point blank enters only two Palms, without making any Breach. The Angle of the Bastions is obtuse. The Stone Wall is fourteen Palms thick; the Rampart of the Bastions is more than fifty Geometrical Paces. The whole Town is new fortified;



fied; there are some Out-works, as a Half-moon upon a rising Ground, a Tower on the Mole, a Castle on an Eminence call'd *Belver*, which has its Governor; there is also a Fort in the Entrance of the Bay call'd *S. Carlos*, which has its Governor.

There are laid out yearly on the Fortifications about 192 *l. Sterling*, which is paid out of the Royal Patrimony.

The Town has two Majors, and two Adjutants. It has also two Companies of Artillery, consisting of 100 Men each; the one call'd the Kings, the other the Cities. There are seventeen Companies of Militia, two of which they call the two hundred Musqueteers and Arquebuseers, other two of the District; with other thirteen, which make up the Number.

The Royal Palace where the Vice-Roy lives is very large, with Towers and Walls after the ancient Manner.

The Buildings are large, and of Free-Stone, and discover some Skill in Architecture.

There is also here an Exchange, call'd the *Longa*, one of the handsomest and largest in Europe.

The Streets for the most part are broad.

There are many Squares, and particularly one we call *Born*, which serves for Tilts and Tournaments, and other military Diversions, and is equal to any in the World, as well in Extent as in the Magnificence of its Buildings; which with the Balconies and Galleries neatly wrought, are great Ornaments to the Place.

The

*Mole.*

The Mole is large, and fit for all sorts of Vessels.

*A good  
Fountain  
at Portel-  
la.*

There is an excellent Fountain near *Portel-la*, which tho' it has not above two or three Palms of Water, can provide a numerous Fleet by the continual Running of its Sources; and it's observable, that when it is drawn it is thick and salt, but after it has been at Sea about two or three Days, it grows sweet and purifies very much.

*Churches.*

The Churches are large and well built; there are Twenty Two considerable, besides several other lesser ones, and private Chapels.

*Cathe-  
dral.*

The Cathedral is second to none in *Spain*. It has in length 586 common Palms, and in breadth 272. It is made in three Naves, besides the Space that is taken up by the side Chapels; the two lowest are 118 Palms high, and the middle 237, and are sustain'd by seven Columns on each side, which are in diameter seven Palms and a half. To the Sight it appears impossible, that being so small, they can support so great a Fabrick. It is all of hewn Stone. The Choir is of good Architecture, and almost in the middle, with its Pulpits, Doors and Seats curiously wrought. The Great Chapel is 128 Palms long, 80 broad, and 106 in height. The high Turrets and Arches which adorn the Fabrick on the outside afford an agreeable Prospect.

*Founded  
by James  
the Con-  
queror.*

This Church was founded by King *James* the Conqueror, who dedicated it to the blessed Virgin, under the Title of her Assumption.

In

In the middle of the Church, before the Steps of the Altar, lies King *James II.* James II.  
buried  
here.

It has three handsome Gates; and a very high Steeple of a square Figure. Amongst the Bells, there is one of an extraordinary Bigness call'd *Aloy*. The Church is well lighted with large Windows, the Glass of which is painted with various Colours. The Frontispiece and the Sides are terminated with three Towers and Capitals, which are great Ornaments to it. At present they are making a great Altar for the Chapel of *Corpus Christi*; which, with all the other Ornaments of the Chapel, will cost near 3000 *l. Sterling*.

This Church has five Dignities and twenty Chapter. four Canonicks, (one of which is annex'd to the Bishoprick, and the Prebendry of the other is assign'd to the Inquisition;) an under Chaunter, four Rectors, four Hebdomadaries, two Subdeacons, a Master of Ceremonies, more than three hundred simple Benefices, and twenty Servants to attend the Priest at the Altar; a Library, many rich Ornaments, and precious Relicks; amongst which there is a Relicks. piece of the Cross, each Branch of it being about a Palm in length; and three of those Thorns which pierc'd our Saviour's Temples; there is also kept here some of the Virgin's Milk, to which is paid an extraordinary Veneration; there is likewise preserv'd here a small piece of the Virgin's Shift, which is had in singular Reverence; there is also a piece of our Saviour's Vestment, which is very much valued.



**Revenue.**

The Revenue of the Chapter is one Year with another worth 2461 *l. Sterling.*

In the District of this Parish are many Churches and Convents.

**Other Parish Churches.**

2. Sancta Cruz.

3. St. Jago, or James.

Other Parochial Churches are as follows; *Sancta Cruz* is the second Parochial; which has also in its District eleven Churches, and a great many Convents.

*St. Jago*, or *St. James*, is a very ancient Church, as may be seen by the Frontispiece of the principal Gate. There are here thirty four Beneficiates, with their Curate, who assist at the Celebration of Divine Service. In this Parish are seven Churches.

4. St. Michael.

*St. Michael* was formerly a Capital Mosque, and was the first Church that was consecrated by the Bishops that came over with the Conqueror. There are twenty six Beneficiates belonging to it, who serve it, with their Curate. In this Parish are seven Churches.

5. St. Nicholas.

The fifth is that of *St. Nicholas*; But its Emoluments are so small, that it has the fourth part of the First-fruits of *St. Eulalia* incorporated into it. It has fifteen Beneficiates, with their Rector; and also five Churches, and some Monasteries under it.

6. St. Eulalia.

*St. Eulalia* has in its District fourteen Churches. This is next to the Cathedral in Riches and Dignity: It has sixty two Benefices. In its District are two thousand five hundred Houses, and many Convents.

**Monasteries.**

Here are also several Convents with their Churches.

*First*, Is that of the *Dominicans*, which <sup>1. The Dominicans.</sup> was founded by King *James* the Conqueror in the Year 1231. The Church was finish'd in the Year 1359, and is second to none in the Island. In it is the most devout Oratory of the *Rosary*, by the Image of the Virgin; and many Miracles are perform'd.

The *Dominican* Monks were the first who <sup>Dominicans first taught in this Island.</sup> in *Majorca* explain'd the Holy Scriptures, and taught Philosophy and Languages, for the easier Conversion of Infidels.

There liv'd in this Monastery a holy Child, <sup>Story of a miraculous Image.</sup> a Novice, who paid great Devotion to an Image of the blessed Virgin that has the Infant *Jesus* in her Arms, and often admiring that the Babe should never eat, and the Virgin did not give him Suck, said sometimes in his Prayers, Blessed Virgin, will you let me bring something to your Child to eat? Being transported with this Devotion, in the Pulpit over-against the Image, he invited *Jesus* to eat; laying upon the Altar some Victuals that he had brought from the Refectory; and with much intreaty begg'd him to come down from his Mothers Arms and eat with him. Accordingly the Babe came down. The holy Novice having repeated this piece of Devotion more than once, our Lord desir'd him to dine with him on Sunday at his Father's House; and the Child answering, that he could not go from home without leave, he desir'd him to ask it: He ask'd leave of the Master of the Novices, who being inform'd of these Celestial Favours, and mov'd with a holy Confidence, said to the

C 2

Child,

Child, Go, and tell the Virgin's Son that the Novices cannot go without their Master; and that I must accompany you. The Child bringing this Answer; Christ reply'd, Tell your Master to prepare and dispose himself also for Sunday: When the Day came, both the Master and the Child dy'd.

There is a great deal of Devotion paid to this holy Babe, and God has wrought many Miracles thro' its Intercession.

In this Monastery there are about a hundred Friars.

2. St.  
Francis.

At the Conquest there were also some Monks of the Order of St. *Francis*, to whom the King made some Donations, and laid the first Stone of the Church. This Monastery has a pleasant Situation, and a fine Dormitory two hundred seventy two Feet in length. In the Cloyster are many Stones with ancient Inscriptions. It maintains about one hundred and six Monks. They teach Theology, Philosophy, and the Art of the admirable *Raymond Lully*.

3. Neustra  
Senora de  
Carmen.

The next is *Neustra Senora de Carmen*.

This Monastery was built in the Year 1321. Its Church is handsome, and one of the largest in the City. There live here about one hundred and fifty two Friars; and they teach the liberal Arts and Theology.

4. St. Au-  
gustin.

The venerable Friar *Axare*, a Native of *Valencia*, founded this Monastery, as well as that of *Falanix* and of *Yviga*. It is call'd our Lady of *Itria*; there are in it fifty Monks of the Order of St. *Augustin*.

Next



Next to this is the Convent of *Trinitarians*. <sup>5. The</sup>

About two Years after the Conquest this Monastery had its beginning. *Donna Constança*, Sister to King *James* the Conqueror, made a Donation of some Houses to them; and there came over from the Diocese of *Lerida*, Friar *Sebastian Robes*, (an *Englishman* and Doctor of *Oxford*) with five more, who took possession of those Houses in the Year 1232. In former times here was the Depository of the Money for the Redemption of Captives of the Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, *Denmark*, *France*, and the Provinces of *Holland*. There live in it forty four Monks. The Church, tho' not large, is pretty; and in it there is a Chapel of singular Devotion, call'd our sorrowful Ladies. In the Year 1521 this Chapel was annex'd to St. *John de Laterano* at *Rome*, and enjoys all the Privileges of that Church. There were seven Altars built in it; and it was consecrated in the Year 1544.

The sixth is the Convent of the *Mercenaries*. <sup>6. The</sup>  
<sup>Mercen-</sup>  
<sup>aries.</sup>

St. *Peter Nolasco*, who was here at the time of the Conquest; when going away named Friar *John de la Es* for Founder of this Monastery. There are in it thirty three Monks, who have the Care of redeeming of Christian Captives.

The *Minims*, who are Monks of the Order of St. *Francis*, came into *Majorca* in the Year 1582: And in this Convent are thirty seven Friars. <sup>7. Mi-</sup>  
<sup>nims.</sup>

8. Jesuits. In the Year 1561 there came to the Island five Jesuits for the founding of their Colledge; being invited by the Viceroy and Magistrates. In this Colledge are forty Jesuits, who have four Schools of Grammar, two of Philosophy, and three of Theology.

9. Carthusians.

There is also a Convent of *Carthusians*, who had a Donation made them of the Castle and its Lands in the Year 1399. This Monastery had its beginning from Alms. It is rich and large, and one of the best and most agreeable Houses in the Kingdom. There are in it fourteen Monks. Since 1339, the Year of its Foundation, it has had but thirty six Priors; and the profess'd Brothers have not as yet exceeded one hundred.

10. Bernardines.

The Order of St. *Bernard* have also here a Convent, which has the first place of all that are in this Countrey; being a Royal Foundation; and has its Abbot, who carries a Crosier, and wears a Mitre.

Besides these are seven Nunneries.

1. St. Margaret.

The most ancient Nunnery of the whole Kingdom is that of St. *Margaret*. It was erected immediately after the Conquest; and is large and pleasant, and abounds in Water. There live in it sixty five Nuns, under the Rules of St. *Austin*; some of them are young Women of good Families; they wear black Veils. There are two valuable Figures in the Church; one is a Picture of the most holy Face of *Jesus*, commonly call'd the *Sancta Veronica*; the other is a prodigious Figure of our Saviour, which was found by a Miracle.

Two valuable Figures.

The

The second Convent of Nuns is call'd that of <sup>2. The</sup> the Conception. <sup>Conception.</sup>

Its first Foundation was in *Pollença* in the Year 1371; in 1564 it was translated to the City, where it now is; and has in it sixty Nuns.

The third is that of *St. Clara*. It was founded about the Year 1256. There are in it about seventy seven Nuns, under the Rules of *St. Francis*. <sup>3. St. Clara.</sup>

The fourth is that of *Olivar*; which was brought into the City about the Year 1559; and has in it fifty four Nuns, who are under the same Rules as the former. <sup>4. The Olivar.</sup>

The fifth is that of *St. Geronimo*, which was founded 1485; and has in it seventy six Nuns. <sup>5. St. Geronimo.</sup>

The sixth Convent of Nuns is that of *St. Magdalen*, which was founded in the Year 1330: In it there live forty four Nuns. <sup>6. St. Magdalen.</sup>

The seventh Nunnery is call'd of *Mercy*; and was instituted by the Jesuits, as a House of Retirement for Women that have repented of their loose Lives; and was call'd *St. Catharine* of *Sienna*. It was founded in the Year 1565. There are in it thirty four Nuns, who profess the Rule of *St. Austin*. <sup>7. Nuns of Mercy.</sup>

The next is call'd *St. Therese*; whose Church was built and consecrated in the Year 1614; and the first that was dedicated to this Saint in all Christendom. They are barefooted *Carmelites*; and in number twenty four. <sup>8. St. Theresa.</sup>

There are also four Houses of Retirement.

First, The House of Education; call'd so because <sup>1. Education.</sup>



cause the Design of this House is to educate Girls of good Families in the fear of God: They live retir'd here till they are taken out by their Parents to be married.

2. *Piety or Compassion.*

The second is that of Piety or Compassion. This House was built in the Year 1592; being founded by the Jesuits, as a Place of Retirement for Women that are willing to forsake their Sins and repent. They live in great Abstinence and Retirement.

3. *Female Orphans.*

The House for three Female Orphans was founded in 1629: They are from seven to twelve Years of Age; at twelve they are taken out to be married, to serve, or to be Nuns.

4. *Male Orphans. A notable Story of a Statue of the Virgin.*

There is also one for four Male Orphans.

Above the Gate of the Church is an Image of the Virgin, which was insulted once by a profane Heretick in the following Manner: As he was playing at Bowls in the Street he happen'd to lose, upon which he blasphem'd in such a scandalous Manner, that the Catholics at the Church Door could not forbear rebuking him: He being provok'd at their Reproof us'd some infamous Expressions against the Virgin, and flung the Bowl that he had been playing with at the holy Figure, which immediately shed Drops of Blood at the part where it was struck; he fled, and got aboard his Ship; but at that instant there fell a Thunder-bolt from Heaven upon the Vessel, and in a trice there was neither seen Ship, Man, nor any thing belonging to them. At present is preserv'd a Stone at the Threshold of the Gate, which is stain'd with that miraculous Blood.

There

There are also here seven Hospitals.

*Hospitals.*

The first is that of *St. Catharina*; which was founded for poor old Men in the Year 1345. They serve to carry the Bodies of the Dead to their Graves: There are eighteen of them.

1. *St. Catharina.*

In the Year 1456 there were some Hospitals united, which made that which is now call'd the General. It has its Prior, and another Priest. It subsists partly by the proper Rents of the House, and partly by the common Alms.

2. *The Hospital General.*

The third is call'd *Hospitalet*; and was founded in 1501 for infirm Priests.

3. *Hospitalet.*

The fourth is that of *St. Anthony*, which was founded in 1230; they cure Sores occasioned by burning.

4. *St. Antonio.*

The fifth and sixth are the Hospitals of Piety, and Female Orphans; of which we have spoke before.

5. and 6.

The seventh Hospital is for leprous Persons, and is without the Walls of the City.

7. *The Leprous.*

Let us now leave the City to view a charming Plain, adorn'd with Gardens, Vineyards, and Fields, (abounding in all sorts of Fruit, Corn and Grain,) and many pleasant Countrey Seats.

*Without the Walls a fine Countrey.*

About four Miles distant from the City, Northwards, there is a Fountain so copious, that it is not only sufficient to serve the City, and the adjacent Countrey, but also for the watering of many Fields of its District; the Water comes to the Town by a large Aquæduct: There are two other Fountains besides this, of which that call'd *Bester* is the most healthy. These Fountains also serve for the

*Fountains.*

Corn-

Corn-  
Mills and  
Wind-  
Mills.  
Castle of  
Belver.

Corn-Mills, with which the City is well provided, as well as with Wind-Mills.

To the West there is the Castle of *Belver*, built upon a small Eminence about two Miles from the Town: It is large, and fortified after the ancient Manner: Its Governor is paid by the King: In former Times it was the Residence of the Kings; and was built by King *James II.*

Portopi.

A little farther towards the South West, you see the Port of *Portopi*, with its Fort after the modern Manner, and two Towers; one of which has a Lanthorn to direct the Ships as they come in sight. The other, call'd *Pelay-res*, is the Purgatory of Strangers when they are suspected to have the Plague; for here they are strictly shut up for the space of forty Days, according as the \* *Morberi* and *Jurats* think fit; and when this *Quarantain* is over they have access into the Island.

Lazaret-  
to.

\* Gentle-  
men that  
are Over-  
seers of the  
publick  
Health.

There are in the District of this City some Villages, which because they have a Church with its Cure, we call Countrey Parishes: There are also Churches of Friars, as the *Minims*, *Augustins*, &c.

Other  
Parts of  
the Island.

To give an account of the other Parts of the Island, we must go towards the East; and first, on the Shoar we meet with some Creeks, the Point of *Rabasa*, and the Rock of *Galetta*, before we arrive at *Povet*.

Lluch  
Major.

The first Town which we discover on this Coast is call'd *Lluch Major*, distant from the Capital about twelve Miles: It contains above five hundred Houses: Its District abounds with Great and Small Cattel, Wheat, Herbs, Roots, Honey



Honey and Saffron: There is a Fair kept here Fair kept here. every Year on St. *Michael's* Day. Besides the Parish Church, there is a Monastery of *Franciscans*. In its Neighbourhood there being no Springs, they are obliged to make use of Cisterns and a Fountain, whose Waters are brought by an Aquæduct from *Ferruchallas*, (a Place not far from *Algayda*) into the middle of the Town.

But now to return and travel along the South Shoar: It begins by a Bay call'd *Povet*, Description of the Coast. where the City keeps two Men for Guard: Next to this is Cape *Falco*, and the Bays of *Moscus* and St. *Anton*; and then Cape *Indero-ret*, where there is a Watch-Tower paid by the City: Next to these we meet with Cape *Regena*; and a little farther Cape *Blanco*, near which there is a Watch-Tower, which is paid by the Government of the Island: This Watch observes the Fires of *Estellella*, and gives notice of them to the Guard of the little Islands; from whence they discover the Fires of *Castel-Cabrera* and *Salinas*.

Not far from this is the Creek of *Bertran*, Bertran. very narrow, and one hundred and fifty Paces long. Adjoyning to this is another call'd *Calape*, where there is room for ten Gallies to ride at Anchor; it is four hundred Paces in length; and is environ'd with such high Rocks and Precipices that it is impossible to land here: Near this there is a \* *Baranco*, which discharges it self into this Creek; and also a Well of good Water, formerly call'd *Subiga*, but now *Cælapi*. Baranco. \* A deep Place or Slough, where the Ground is broke up, fit to contain Water.

Not ter.

Estellella.

Nor far from hence is the Tower of *Estellella*, where there are two Sentinels kept by the Government: From this Tower they discover the Alarm-Fires of *Porto del Campos*, which gives notice to him of *Caboblanco*; it also defends the other neighbouring Bays, as that of *Pallas*, *Coralnien* and *Enderoget*; for the greater Security of these Places every Night a Horse-man rides along the Coast. This Shore is terminated by *Estanol*.

Mount Randa.

Distant from the City about twelve Miles to the South East, there is a Mountain call'd *Randa*; which is one of the most famous Mountains in *Europe*, by reason of the many miraculous Events which happen'd here to that great and illustrious Doctor, and glorious Martyr, *Raymond Lully*, a new *Solomon*, the Glory and Light of the *Balearick* Kingdom: It has its Name from a little Place at its bottom, call'd *Arienda*, which in *Arabick* signifies Laurel: On its highest Top, call'd *Puig de Randa*, there is a Church and House of our

Church and School.

\* Town Magistrates.

Custom of blessing the Fruits of the Ground.

\* Jurats of the City, where they have a Grammar-School: It is a Place of singular Devotion, and much frequented. On the first Sunday after *Easter* there us'd formerly to go to this Chapel two Canons, accompany'd with two Jurats, and a great Multitude of People, to bless the Fruits of the Ground; but now, by reason of the badness of the Road, this Custom is abolish'd; for the Bishop makes a solemn Benediction from a Rampart which looks to the East, in the Presence of all the People.

Upon

Upon the same Top, about six hundred Paces off, is a Chapel built of Stone upon a very high Rock, dedicated to *St. Honorat*; thither some People retire to live in solitude; from this is a fine Prospect on all sides. A little way below this Hill is the Chapel of our Lady of *Gratia*, a Place of extraordinary Devotion. The whole Mountain is surrounded with fruitful and agreeable Farms; and at the foot of it, there runs a clear Fountain. We may justly call this sacred Mountain the *Sinai*, where was reveal'd to our prophetick *Moses* the most secret Treasures of divine Wisdom; as is plainly seen by the *Lentisk-Tree* that is near this place, on which are cut Characters in *Hebrew, Greek, Latin* and *Arabick*. We shall end this Description by some Verses, which a *Majorcan* Muse sung in praise of this Mountain.

*St. Honorat's Chapel.*

*N. S. de Gratia.*

*Lentisk-Tree.*

### Mons Randa.

*Randa, tenens Regni centrum Balearis, ab alto  
Æquor & ingentes undique monstrat agros.  
Panditur ad Phœbi radios, umbracula passim,  
Prospectus varios, concava Saxa parant.  
Elevat ingenium, curas expectorat omnes;  
Totaque vivaci robore membra novat.  
Hic bibit infusum Raymundus dogma supernè;  
Hic quoque mirandum condidit Artis opus.  
Angelus hic illi visus Pastoris amictu;  
Præbuit & meritis oscula multa libris.  
Dixit eos vario passuros multa sub hoste;  
Sed fore pro Sancta fortia tela fide.  
Tunc erecta Sacrum collustrans colla cacumen,  
Plena venustatis, Gratia nomen habet.*

*Hinc*



*Hinc manare potest Doctrinae splendor in orbem;*

*Hinc sibi perniciem Secta maligna timet.*

Algayda. Two Miles from *Randa* stands the Town of *Algayda*; which in Quality and Number of Inhabitants is much the same with the Town of *Lluch Major* we mentioned before. Within its District are some Villages, or Countrey-Houses, with its Suffragan Churches, a *Castellity*, *Pinar* and *Randa*.

Montuyri. A little way toward the East lies *Montuyri*, one of the most ancient Colonies of the Island. When the *Moors* liv'd here it was call'd *Montueri*, or *Santueri*, and Mount *Catano*: It is built upon a Plain. The Soil is very fruitful, and particularly in Wheat. It has a Suffragan Church, call'd the *Puig* of St. *Michael*, built on a very high strong Place, from whence you see a great part of the Island.

Porreras. Going a little farther East you discover *Porreras*, a Town somewhat larger than the last; and on a Mountain about a Mile and a half distant there is a Church which belongs to it, call'd *Montefion*, with its House and Grammar-School. This Place is fertile in Corn, Herbs, Roots and Wine.

Campos. Approaching nearer to the Coast you meet with the Town of *Campos*; which contains about four hundred Houses: Its Precinct abounds with Cattel and Corn. Besides the Parish Church, there is here a Monastery of *Minims*.

Palmer. Almost close to the Sea is the Village of *Palmer*; this Name has given occasion to some to think

think that here was the ancient *Palma Colonia* of the *Romans*: In this District there is a Fountain of luke-warm Water, celebrated for being so beneficial to the Health, that it is call'd *Fuente Santa*, the healthful Fountain. La Fuente Santa.

But now being come to the Sea Coast, we shall proceed to describe the Ports, and Bays or Creeks in their Order.

Passing the *Estanol* is the Coast of *Rabita*, Coast of Rabita. which is a large sandy Place; and on this account and its being much expos'd to the South Wind it is subject to Storms. It is defended by a Tower, whose Guards are paid by the Government.

Next comes Cape *de Covetas*, and a Creek call'd the *Gavina*; and a place where they load Salt.

Soon after you discover the Port *de Campos*; Port de Campos. a Harbour which is well land-lock'd, and looks to the South-West. Near the Entrance on the left hand is a Tower, with its Guards paid by the Kingdom; from hence notice is given to that of the *Salinas*, *Estrellella*, and the Castle of the Island *Cabrera*.

Next we fall in with the Promontory of the *Salinas*, so call'd from the Salt Ponds which are there: There is also a Tower here for the Defence of this Place. Cape de Salinas.

Over against this Cape lies the small Island of *Cabrera*; so call'd from the great Number of Goats which feed there. It is separated from the great Island by a Gulph twelve Miles over, which is expos'd to many Dangers, both from Storms and *Turkish* Pirates. It is six Miles in Extent. length,

*Soil.*

length, and in compass fourteen. The Ground is mountainous and rocky. At present it is neither inhabited nor cultivated. There still

*Vestiges of an ancient Town.*

remain some Marks of an ancient Town, as the Foundations of Walls, Wheels with Buckets for drawing of Water, &c. It has some convenient Harbours and Creeks for Vessels. The largest is capable of receiving a good Fleet; it is secur'd almost from all the Winds, and lies

*Fort.*

open towards *Majorca*, which being so near serves it for a Covert; it is about two thousand Yards long: For the Defence of the Town and of the whole Island there is a Fort, which is maintain'd by the magnificent *Jurats* of this Kingdom, who appoint the Governor. The

*Garrison.*

Garrison is compos'd of the Seditious, and other Malefactors of the Island of *Majorca*; who are banish'd thither for their Crimes.

*Port Gandulf.*

Hard by this Harbour there is another call'd *Gandulf*, where one hundred Ships may ride at Anchor at once.

*Cape de Morobati.*

Then follows the *Cape de Morobati*.

*Port de Olla.*

Passing a small Island or Rock you fall in with the Eastern Cape; nigh to which is the *Port de Olla*, a capacious Harbour and well shelter'd.

*Borri.*

There are other two Creeks, call'd *Borri*.

*Island de Bledes.*

Lower is the Isle of *Bledes*.

*Imperial Island.*

On the South side is the Bay of *Codolar*, and the Imperial Island. Towards the South-West are some Rocks call'd *Estellis*, and the Port of *Anciola*, where is a very good Fountain: About two Miles distant is the Bay of the *Galliot*s, where twenty Gallies may ride at Anchor.

This



This Island of *Cabrera* is of great Importance, and therefore we find that in former Ages it was so well peopled, that it had its own Bishop. In it is dug up a sort of Marble.

*Marble.*

But to return to *Majorca*, and begin with *Cape de Salinas*, from when we parted, we meet with some Creeks of small Consequence, as *Marmols*, *Salmunia*, *Llombats* and *Santani*.

The Town of *Santani* is not far off; it abounds with Corn and Cattel; it is wall'd after the ancient Manner, but is now ruinous: In its District there is good Stone, of which is built the Exchange of the City, and the new Castle of *Naples*.

*Santani.*

*Stone Quarries.*

Passing the Creek of *Figuera* and its Watch-Tower, and that of *Monte-Dragon*, you fall into a very considerable Harbour, call'd *Porto-Petro*; it is large and very safe: Formerly it was lock'd up with a great Chain, of which we still see the Remains.

*Porto Petro.*

There is a Fort built for the Defence of all this Coast, whose Governor is paid by the King, and the Guards by the Kingdom.

*Fort.*

Near to this Harbour are two Springs.

The Coast of the Town of *Falanix* begins at *Cala Longa*, which stretches out towards the East: Adjoining to it are *Cala Mitjana*, *Cala Nau*, and a small Harbour call'd *Portichol*:

Next is *Porto Colom*, which, tho' large, is only deep enough for Boats with Oars. As you enter this Port, you see a Tower with two Sentinels. This Coast being very plain and well shelter'd, is free from the Incurfions of the Pirates.

*Porto Colom.*

D

Almost

Falanix.

Almost four Miles from the Sea is the Town of *Falanix*: It contains six hundred Inhabitants, and has plenty of all sorts of Roots, Herbs, Corn, Wine and Cattel. Besides the Parish Church there is a Monastery of *Augustins*.

Augustins.

Castle Santuiri.

About two Miles distant from this Town towards the Shoar, is a very strong Castle built upon a Mountain; it is all cut out of a Rock, and is reckon'd impregnable; and has a Governor sent by the King. It was formerly call'd Castle *Santuiri*; and you still see some Remains and Marks of those Times, when this Island was under the Tyranny of the *Mahometans*.

Neuftra Sennora de S. Salvador. Manacor.

On another Hill there is a magnificent Church, dedicated to our Lady of St. *Salvador*, a Place of extraordinary Resort and Devotion.

Dominicans.

An ancient Palace.

About seven Miles East from *Falanix* lies the Town of *Manacor*; which contains one thousand Inhabitants. Besides the Parish Church there is a Monastery of *Dominicans*, which has a very fine new Church. Here is also to be seen a Palace, where in ancient Times the Kings of *Majorca* had their Residence. The District of this City is very fertile.

Cueva dellas Perdines.

Not far from this Place on the Shoar is the famous Cave *Dellas Perdines*, where some prompted by Avarice, and others from Curiosity, have lost their time in digging for Money.

S. Lorenzo Descaradaçar.

About four Miles distant towards the Sea, is the Village of St. *Lorenzo Descaradaçar*, with a Church Suffragan to *Manacor*.

Petra.

Farther up the Land lies *Petra*, of a fruitful Soil, particularly in Corn.

Close

Close by this Town they are building another, with the Title of *Villa Franca de S. Martin*, which belongs to the District of a large Farm of the same Name. About 64 Miles North-West from *Petra*, is the Town of *St. Juan de Sineu*; it lies almost in the Centre of the Island, about sixteen Miles distant from the Capital. It is very ancient; and, as we said before, a Colony of the *Romans*. In former times the Kings of *Majorca* kept their Court here: As an Evidence of this, there remains to this Day a magnificent Palace, which is now converted into a Nunnery, dedicated to the *immaculate Conception of the blessed Virgin*. This Town has always been esteem'd Considerable, tho' it contains not above 600 Inhabitants at present. Its Revenue consists in Corn, Pulse and Wine. In its District is a small Place call'd *Manresa*, (perhaps because its Founders were from *Manresa* in *Catalonia*) with a Monastery of the *Dominicans*; the Church is dedicated to our Lady of *Loretto*.

Villa Fran-  
ca de S.  
Martin.

S. Juan de  
Sineu.

Nunnery  
of the Con-  
ception.

Manresa.

Neustra  
Sennora  
de Loret-  
to.

Now we return to the Coast; and beginning where we left off, we pass by *Porto Colom*, and its little Watch-Tower; and then meet with some inconsiderable Creeks as *Cala Murada*, *Cala Magranar*, *Estannol*, *Cala de Manacor* with its Watch-Tower, near to which is the Dragon's Cave, (*Cueva del Drac*) and a little farther is another Creek call'd *Estanny de Pereto*; and then the Cape or Point *del Brocat*. Here we meet with the Coast of the Town of *Arta*. Then passing the Coast of *St. George*, and *Cala den Roger*, comes the Point of *Librell*,

Creeks.

Dragon's  
Cave.



Port of  
Canna  
Miel.  
Reason of  
its Name.

*brell*, and the Port of *Canna Miel*, which looks E. S. E. This Name was given it, upon account of the Sugar-Canes which formerly grew here; where is now a Tower of the same Name. It is provided with plenty of good Water. In a close thick Wood near to it the Pirates find a secure Shelter.

Hermit's  
Cave, very  
curious.

Betwixt this Place and the Point of *Massor*, there is a very large and wonderful Cave, call'd the Hermit's Cave, (*Cueva de la Hermita*;) in it you see hanging from the Roof various Figures, as of Organs, Beds, Pulpits, Canopies, &c. there are also others rising out of the Ground, as Columns, Pyramids, &c. with tops terminating in different manners; they are form'd by the Water which continually drops here, and being converted into hard Icicles, form these and a thousand other curious Figures; as also some Streams of clear running Water, and others thick and dirty; and are indeed rare and surprising *Lusus Naturæ*.

Cap. de  
Pera.  
Town and  
Castle.

Passing the Hill of *Massot* with its Tower, you meet with other Creeks of little Consequence. *Cala Pereto*, *Proenjals*, *Pedreira*, *Hieronny*, *La Punta Grossa*, and the *Fuentes*; and lastly you come to the other principal Promontory *Cape de Pera*; and near to it is a small wall'd Town containing near 150 Inhabitants, with a strong Castle, which has a Governor sent by the King.

Arta.

About four Miles from this Point within the Countrey, is the Town of *Arta*, a mountainous Place, but well stor'd with all Necessaries of Life. It has about 500 Inhabitants. Besides the

Great

Great Church, there is also here a Monastery of *Franciscans*.

Returning to the Shore, and passing the Cape *de Pera*, you find a Watch-Tower, and then some Creeks, till you fall in with the Promontory of *Ferruig*, where there is also a Watch-Tower.

C. de Ferruig.

Afterwards you discover a large Coast call'd the *Estanny del Bisbel*. About four Miles up in the Countrey lies the Town of *St. Margarita*, which has about 400 Houses: Its Territory abounds in Corn and Wine. About two Miles to the South it has a Suffragan Village; which ever since the time of the *Moors* is call'd *Maria*.

S. Margarita Town.

Maria Village.

*Muro*, which lies North from *St. Margarita*, contains about 580 Inhabitants. In former times it was the Residence of the Counts of *Ampurias*; as is to be seen by a Palace which stands here at this time. The Suffragan Villages of *Muro*, are *Castellubi* of about 50 Houses; *Benifalet*, and other Villages of no great Consequence. The chief Produce of this Territory is Wine and Corn.

Muro.

Palace.

Suffragan Villages.

Northwards lies *Pobla*, abounding in great and small Cattel: About two Miles distant it has a Church, to which is paid a particular Devotion; it is call'd *Crestaig*.

Pobla.

Church of Crestaig.

Passing now along the Coast of the City of *Alcudia*, the first thing that presents it self is a Pond of Water, or great Lake, to the South, which to this Day preserves its *Arabick* Name of *Albufera*, i. e. a little Sea: There is in it plenty of very good Fish; as also on its Banks a great variety of Birds, Swans, Ducks, and other

Lake of Albufera, a pleasant Place.

Water-fowl, which build here their Nests amongst the green Flags and Reeds, rendering this Place very pleasant : It is 12000 Paces in Compass.

Nigh to *Albufera* the Sea makes a Bay call'd *Grau Major* ; from which by a narrow Channel it mixes with this Lake. Going along the Shore towards the North, you meet with the Port of the City of *Alcudia*, and the *Alcanada*, which is a Rock or small Island ; *la Cala Boscana* ; the *Cap de Minorca* ; and lastly, the *Punto del Pinar*, a Place expos'd to the Attacks of the *Moors*, by reason of the hidden Creeks near to it. The Soil is very fruitful, particularly in Wine.

Port of Alcudia.  
Alcanada.  
C. de Minorca.  
Punto del Pinar.

Alcudia City.

Situation.

It is fortified.

Franciscans.

*Alcudia* having the Privilege and Name of a City, deserves the second Place in this Island. When the Kingdom was retaken from the *Moors* it was but a Village, but in process of time it came to be joyn'd with the Parish of *Guinent*, and to make a new Town by the Name of *Alcudia* ; which is an *Arabick* Word, and signifies a little Hill. It is situated to the East, close by the Sea over against *Minorca*, betwixt the two Ports call'd the Greater and the Lesser.

The Town is not very large, but well defended by high Walls, Ditches and Forts, and mounted with good Guns. Upon account of its singular Fidelity in the time of a popular Tumult in the Year 1521, the Emperor *Charles V.* honour'd it with the Privileges of a City, and a general Exemption from all Impositions. Besides the Parish Church there is a Monastery of *Franciscans*.

Some-



Somewhat farther in the Land is the Town of *Campanet*, a small place with its two suffragans, *Buger* and *Ullaro*; where besides Oyl and Corn, they gather a great Quantity of *Carobs*\*.

*Campanet and its Suffragans.*

\* *A Tree which grows here yielding this Fruit.*

North from *Alcudia* about four Miles, stands the famous ancient *Pollentia*, some will have it first to have stood in a place nigh the City of *Alcudia*, where is now the Church of *St. Anne*; their Opinion is founded upon the many Medals, and Marble Statues, which have been found there, and amongst others, one of the famous Captain *Q. CÆCILIVS METELLVS BALEARICVS*. More of such remains of Antiquity are found here daily. Others perhaps with better Reason believe that the ancient *Pollentia* stood at a place within the Bounds of this Town, called *La Colonia*, from its having been formerly a Colony of the *Romans*: It retains the Name to this Day. To confirm this Opinion, there are some ancient Monuments, and particularly the Ruins of a large *Aquæduct*, which Conveys the Water from *Ternellas*, to *Pollentia*. But be that as it will, it still preserves the ancient Name, and a Shadow of its former Greatness, tho' with the inferior Title of a Town, which contains about 700 Inhabitants. It has several Churches, and a Monastery of *Dominicans*. The Knights of *S. John* have the Power and Jurisdiction of this Town, as being Successors to the *Templars*; they Name a Priest for their Prior in the Parish Church, to whose Care the Administration of the Church

*Pollentia.*

*Medals.*

*La Colonia.*

*Ancient Ruins.*

*Dominicans.*

*Knights of S. John Superiors here.*

Soil.

Montona  
Wine.Two Cu-  
rious  
Foun-  
tains.Good Har-  
bour.Point de  
Albucux.Island  
Formen-  
tor.Cape For-  
mentor.Island del  
Colomer.

Creeks.

A strong  
Castle.Other  
Creeks.Neustra  
Sennora  
de Lluch,  
a Devout  
Place.

is committed. Over against the Town there is a very high Mountain, where was formerly a Nunnery. The Produce of this Place is Corn, Oyl, and Wine, and particularly a kind of white Wine called *Montona*, extremely pleasant and good against the Gravel. In the district of this Town there are several Fountains, but particularly two very Remarkable. The one is called *Fartarig*, and the other *Malano*. It is observable, that in Winter, when other Springs overflow by Reason of the great Rains and Showers, these are quite dry; and in the middle of Summer, there runs a very large Stream. *Pollentia* has on its Shoar a capacious safe Harbour, close by it is the Point of *Albucux*, with a Watch-Tower; and then the Island of *Formentor*, *Cala Murta*, *Cala Gonsalvo*, and the Great Promontory or *Cape de Formentor*. Coasting from this Cape towards the North, you meet with *Cala Figuera*, a small Island called *del Colomer*, and *Cala Boquer*, and *Cala de S. Vincente* with its Tower. Near to it is a great Castle opposite to *Pollença*, which by the Nature and Situation of the Place is impregnable; it is commanded by a Governor sent by the King. On the same Coast are *La punta de la sal*, the Watch-Tower of *Becar*, and *Las Calas de Castellás*, and others of lesser Note, till you arrive at the famous Port of *Calobra*.

Now we are come over against the most Devout House of our Lady of *Lluch*; it is distant from the Capital, about 20 Miles, and from

a from the Sea Coast four. The Church is beau-  
 a tiful, and much resorted to, by Reason of the  
 n, universal Devotion which is pay'd to the fa- *A sacred*  
 of red Image that is to be seen here. In fine, *Image.*  
 a- this most holy Place is the *Loretto*, or the  
 li- *Monferrat* of this whole Kingdom. We en-  
 s, ter this Sanctuary by a very rugged steep Af-  
 ne cent, which seems rather to be a horrid Pre-  
 o. ceice, than a Path trod by Men. All the  
 er Neighbourhood is invironed with high Hills; *Hills with*  
 as and inaccessible Rocks, on the Skirts of which *pleasant*  
 e are stretched Fruitful and Pleasant Plains. That *Plains up-*  
 re of *Almeluix* had anciently its Town, as is *on them.*  
 i- to be seen by the Ruins still there. It is six *Alme-*  
 of Miles long, and two in Diameter. Within *luix.*  
 n this Valley is the Farm of *Cuber*. Both Places *Cuber.*  
 a are surrounded with Rocks, and high Moun-  
 p tains. The Soil is fertile in Corn. Not far  
 from this Valley there is another called *Turi-* *Turixant.*  
 ; *ant*, which Borders with that lofty Moun-  
 d an called by *Mariners de la Calobra*, or *To-* *Mount*  
 d *ella*. This whole district of *Scorca* is wa- *Calobra.*  
 t red with delightful Springs.  
 n But now to return to the Shoar; the first *Port de la*  
 s thing remarkable is, the *Port de la Calobra*, *Calobra.*  
 r the most considerable Harbour of all this Coast,  
 a as well from its safety for Shipping, as for its  
 ; pleasant Situation, and plenty of Water.  
 f All this Quarter till you come to the Sea,  
 t is invironed with high Rocks, covered with  
 t Green-Trees, as Laurels, Willows, White and  
 s Black Poplars, wild Olives, &c. which being  
 d intermixed with the fruitful and pleasant Vines  
 n render this Place very Charming; to add to *An agree-*  
 the *able Place.*



Fountain  
del Pa-  
pels.

the Pleasure of it, there Runs here a Stream of clear Water, called the *Barranco* or *Torrent del Papels*, which gently Discharges itself into the Sea. At the entry of the Port there are two Towers.

Creeks.

Cape della  
Seca.

Then follow the *Cala de Tugent* with its Tower, the Hills of *la Mola* and *Forat*, the *Cala Roja*, the *Cape della Seca*, which Marks out the Limits betwixt the Town of *Soller* and the Coast of *Escorca*.

Selva.

From *Lluch* let us pass to *Selva*, which is now a Town with some Villages and Country Farms belonging to it; their Produce is chiefly Oyl.

Inca a  
large  
Town.

Upon the Road from *la Selva*, to the Capital, you find *Inca*, a Town not far from the Mountains, and very considerable. It lies from *Palma* about Sixteen Miles. Some are of Opinion, that it was built first by the *Romans* in a Field, called *de la Oca*, where are two Fountains, near to one of which is an ancient Marble with this Inscription, *SULPITIA, GALIENI. VIXIT. ANNIS. XXV. MEN- SIBUS. VI.* In process of time, its Situation was changed to that place where it now stands. Next to *Palma* it is the largest Town in the Island, and is inhabited by above 1000 Souls. Besides the Parish-Church, there are three Convents, and other good Buildings. Without the Town, there is a Hill where are taught the first Rudiments of Learning. The district is not of great extent, but by the Labour and Industry of its Inhabitants is made very

Roman  
Inscripti-  
on.

Convents.

School.

Fruitful.  
district.

very fertile in Wine, Corn, Oyl, Saffron, and other Fruits.

Travelling on the same Road you meet with the Town of *Bini-salem*; it is an *Arabick* or *Hebrew* Word, signifying the House of *Salem*, or *Inn of Peace*; it contains about 400 Inhabitants. About two Miles distance is a Farm which belongs to it called *Loseta*, with a Church dedicated to the Queen of *Angels*; it is frequented with particular Devotion.

*Bini-salem.*

*Loseta Farm.*

*La Reyna de los Angeles.*

A little out of the way from the Foot of the Mountains, towards the Plain to the East of *Bini-salem*, lies *Cencellas*, a Town which contains about 150 Souls. The first who peopled this place were from the *Campo de Terragona*, where there is an old building of this Name.

*Cencellas.*

About twelve Miles Westward, there is the Countrey Parish of *S. Maria*, consisting of some Farms; it has for its Suffragan, *S. Eugenia*, a little place with about 80 Houses.

*S. Maria. S. Eugenia.*

Hitherto we have been detained in the Mountainous Parts; let us once more gain their Tops, and begin with the Town of *Alaro*, which abounds in Oyl, and Fruits, and is well watered by several Fountains. In its district is a famous Castle of the same Name; it is built of hewn Stone, or rather is a high Rock form'd by Nature for the Defence of the Island: The Situation of it is so wonderful, that a single Man may defend it against an Army. Within it are some Woods of Holm-Oaks, and Cisterns of Water, and room enough

*Alaro.*

*Castle de Alaro.*

La Madré de Dios de Refugio. enough to contain in times of Need all the Women and others who can't be of use in defending the Place. There is also a Chapel dedicated to the Mother of God, of Refuge: From this high Castle you almost discover the whole Island: It has a Governor sent by the King.

Farms here. In the District of this Town there are two little Farms, *Consell* and *Almadra*.

Bunols. In a Farm (near to *Alaro*) call'd *Bunols*, there is a surprizing Well, whose Mouth is level with the Ground; by which runs a Brook, which being swell'd by large Water-falls ceases to run for several Days, and then bursts out again by the same Mouth, pouring forth all the Water it before receiv'd.

Soiler. Continuing our Journey amongst the rugged Rocks, we meet with the Town of *Soller*, whose Soil is the most fertile of the whole Island in Oyl, Fruits and Silk. There are here 600

A fertile Soil. Inhabitants; and within this Town is such plenty of Springs, that they water an infinite Number of Gardens and Orchards, which are in its Neighbourhood. The abundance of all kinds of Fruit-Trees, such as Apples, Cherries, Oranges, Walnuts, and variety of Citrons of an admirable Taste, is almost incredible. In short,

Great variety of Fruit. we may call it the Paradise, or *Tempe* of this Kingdom. Its Farms are that of the Count of *Ampurias*, *Binierax*, *Farnaluch*, *Benibaci* and *Castello*. *Soller* is about twelve Miles from the Capital.

Coast of Solier. This Coast is defended by very high Rocks; it begins at the Cape *de la Seca*, where there is a Watch-Tower: A little farther is *Cala Ferrera*;



Wera; the Rock *de Lampages*, where there is a good Fountain : Here is a little Hill with its Tower, noted for the *Turks* landing there in the Year 1561. of whom the Inhabitants of *Soller* gain'd a famous Victory. Next you fall into the Port of *Soller*, where are two Forts, and some Towers; it is about two Miles distant from the Town. From hence you see the Cape *de la Argentura*, and *la Cala de Alcanaga*, Cape de la Argentura. where end the Land-Marks of this Coast.

Adjoining to the last is the Coast of *Deya*, Deya. a Place belonging to the Town of *Valdemoça*; it has its beginning in a Creek of the same Name, over against which are the Towers of *Luchalcari* : Luchalcari Towers. This Place consists in Countrey Houses separated from one another: The many Fountains, Groves and Fruit-Trees that are here, A pleasant Place. contribute extremely to the Pleasantness of the Place. Its chief Produce is Oyl. The Church is in the middle of a Plain on the top of a small Hill.

Having pass'd *la Cala de Deya*, you see *la Punta del Single*, with its Guard; and a small Island de la Foradada. Island call'd *Foradada*; and opposite to it there is a House of Retirement, which goes by the Name of the *most Holy Trinity* : It is a very Trinidad. delightful Place by reason of its Prospect; which A fine Prospect. extended so far, that it is said from thence you may discover *Catalonia*. The most serene Prince Franciscan College. King *James II.* built here a College for the *Franciscans*, that they might teach the *Arabick* Tongue, in order to convert the *Mahometans* to the Christian Faith.

Next appears the Tower of *Valdemoça* with its

La Cala de Claret. two Watches; and *la Cala de Claret*, where there is a copious Fountain.

Valdemoça. About four Miles from the Sea lies the Town of *Valdemoça*; it is about eight Miles distant

Fruit. from the Capital. It is provided with variety of early and late Fruit, besides great Plenty of

Good Air. Oyl and Silk. The Air is here extremely pure.

Carthusians. Not far off is a considerable Monastery of *Carthusians*. All the Vallies, Hills and Woods

round about are cover'd with beautiful Groves that afford agreeable Shades, which, with the

running Waters, render these Parts very fertile as well as pleasant. The most considerable Foun-

Many Springs. tains are *del Cayrat*, *de la Almangana*, *Lully's*, and that of *Porcell*, which gave occasion to the following Lines.

Porcell's Fountain.

Fons Porcelli.

*Qui niveos latices Porcelli conspicias, hospes,  
Ne dubita hic diram pellere, amice, sitim.  
Nam gelidas avidus postquam gustaveris un-*  
*das,*

*Haud tibi multa licet pota nocebit aqua.  
Castalii his cedant fontes; geminusque libenter  
Parnassus cedat; talis ubi unda fluit.*

*Floridus hic late circum præcingitur hortus;  
Alcinoi reputes Hesperidumque nemus.*

*O mihi si liceat tales haurire liquores,  
Et semper placidis accubitare thoris!*

*Ut possem toto mordaces pellere curas  
Pectore, despiciens horrida bella fori:*

*Musarum & castis gaudere amplexibus ultro;  
Muneribusque frui, pulcher Apollo, tuis.*

About

About fix Miles from *Valdemoça* towards *Bunnola*.  
*Palma*, lies the Town of *Bunnola*: It has  
 100 Houses, besides Farms, where they ga-  
 ther a great Quantity of Olives. In its District  
 there is the rich Valley *de Oriente*, with its *Valle de*  
 Church subordinate to *Bunnola*. At a small Di- *Oriente*.  
 stance on a Hill call'd *el Tex*, you see some  
 Remains of an ancient Palace. *Ancient*  
*Ruins.*

Crossing again the Rocks and Mountains, we  
 come to the Coast of *Banalbufar*; it begins  
 at *la Punta de Bunnola*, where is a small  
 Creek expos'd to the Pirates. Next to this is  
 the Cape of *Caval Bernat*, where are two  
 Watches paid by the Kingdom.

About 700 Paces from these Parts there is a *Banalbu-*  
 little Village call'd *Banalbufar*, annex'd to the *far*.  
 Parish of *Espolles*. It abounds in Fruit, and  
 is the Magazin of Wine, of the pleafantest and *Delicious*  
 finest Flavour of any in the Island. The Hills *Wine*.  
 are cover'd with Myrtles, from whose Flowers  
 drops a Water of a very sweet Smell; its Fruit *Myrtle-*  
 is like a black Olive, and of an excellent taste. *Water,*  
 Amongst the high Hills over against this Place *and Fruit.*  
 towards the Sea, there is a large Stream which  
 serves to turn a Mill. Not far from thence you *Verger*.  
 behold the Hill of *Verger* with its Tower.

Farther up in the Countrey, about four Miles *Espolles*.  
 from *Banalbufar*, is the Parish of *Espolles*;  
 the Soil of which is much of the same Quality  
 with the former. Besides a little Town with  
 its Parish Church, there are nothing but Farms,  
 abounding with Oyl and Fruit. In the Farm of *La Granja*.  
*la Granja* there flows a copious Fountain, *A fine*  
 which after having run under Ground for two *Spring*.  
 Miles



Miles rises up in *Canet*, and serves not only for the watering of the Fields and neighbouring Orchards, but also for several Mills, and at last falls into the Sea near the Capital.

*La Yglesietta.*

*La Yglesietta*, a small Place about four Miles distant from the City, belongs to this District.

*Coast of Estellencks. Cabo de Algar.*

Passing the Point of *Verger* the Coast of *Estellencks* begins; opposite to it is *Cabo de Algar*, which has a Spring. It is about 1000 Paces from the Town, and has 20 Houses. Near

*Mount Galatzo. Jasper dug here.*

to this Place is the famous *Galatzo*, a lofty Mountain; there is cut out of it a kind of *Jasper*, which is very beautiful: Towards the West on the same Hill there is another little Place

*Superna. Puigpunent.*

call'd *Superna*.

The Chief of these Villages is *Puigpunent*, or *Perpunchent*, a Countrey Parish, with its Church standing on a spacious Plain, which is surrounded with high Mountains; it lies eight Miles from *Palma*. All these Parts are fertile in Oyl and Fruit.

Now to come to the Town of *Andraig* and its Territory, and the Maritime Places.

*Cala Evangelica.*

The first thing on this Coast is *la Cala Evangelica*; it lies open, and is provided with a Fountain. A little way off is *Gremonia*,

*Cape den Grosset.*

much of the same Nature with the former; then the other considerable Promontory *den Grosset*;

*Port Santelm. Palomera. Island Pantaleu.*

below which towards *la Dragonera* is *la Cala den Bacet*, with its Watch-Tower, and the Church and Harbour of *Santelm* defended by a good Fort. Here is to be seen the ancient *Palomera*, and the little Island of *Pantaleu*.

The

The Island of *Dragonera* is distant from *Majorca* about 1200 Paces; it is above 1000 in Length, 900 in Breadth, and 5000 in Compass. In it upon the Hill of *Popia* there is a good Fort, whose Governor receives yearly from the Kingdom of *Majorca* about 7 *l.* 15 *s.* *Sterling*. A little lower towards the North there is a Spring of excellent Water. In this Isle there are three dangerous Creeks, viz. *Lebex*, *Lladro* and *Rigau*. It was formerly the ordinary Refuge of Pirates, but at present it is very well secur'd by its Fort and Watch-Towers. The Ground is not cultivated. There are bred here a kind of Fowl resembling Hawks, call'd *Espannolles*, which are very good Food. This Island has its Name either from the Figure it has of a Serpent; or from a sort of Insect that is bred in it like a Lizard, and not venomous. And it is remarkable that this Creature is bred in *Dragonera* and other small Islands, which are as it were contiguous to the Island of *Majorca*; and yet when brought to this, they cannot live above one Day or two. There are Rocks or little Islands close to *Dragonera*; *Mijana* is the most considerable, the rest are of small note.

Now let us return to *Majorca*. Having pass'd *Pantaleu*, you meet with the small Creek *dels Cunnills*, and *la Punta de Galindó*, *Cala Blanca*, *Cabo del Falco*, *Cabo de Goz*, and *la Ballestaria*. Then comes the Harbour of *Andraig*, which is large but open towards the West. There is a Fort in a Place call'd *la Mola*, that is in the Form almost of a Peninsula;

Island  
Dragonera.

Extent.

Fort de  
Popia.

Spring.

Dangerous  
Creeks.

Espan-  
nolles  
good Food.

Etymology  
of Drago-  
nera.

Insect  
bred here.

Small Isles.

Creeks.  
and Caps.

Port An-  
draig.

La Mola.

it is supply'd with Water from a large Fountain. *Andraig.* The Town lies about two Miles distant, and contains 300 Inhabitants; they have signaliz'd themselves often in their Ingagements with the *Goed Soil.* *Turkish* Pirates. The Ground is mountainous, but fertile in Corn and Oyl; and abounds in delightful Fountains.

Passing a few Creeks you come to the Port of *Andrichol*; it is large, and defended by a strong Tower, and refresh'd with good Water. A little farther on the Coast of *Calvia*, there is another considerable Harbour call'd *de Peguera*, and *la Cala de S. Ponça*, a Name given it by the first Christians that were in this Island: It is defended by a Watch-Tower call'd *Malgrat*. Opposite to the Territory of this Place is *la Pena Roxa*, the Rock *del Cavallo*, and the Tower of *Rafael Beig*.

About six Miles up in the Countrey is the Parish of *Calvia*, much of the same Quality as *Andraig*. In its Precinct there are some Monuments of the Conquest; as the Hill call'd *della Battalla*, because there was fought the first Battel that King *James* had with the *Moors*. About 1000 Paces farther there stands a Stone

call'd *la Sagrada*, because upon it there was Mass celebrated for some that were kill'd in the Battel, and there are still some Remains of their Sepulchres. Nigher the City is the Farm of

*Bendinat*. The Coast is terminated by a Cape or Point call'd *la Figuera*, where there is a Watch-Tower. Then coasting along a spacious Bay you meet with *la Cala de Portals*, *la Porassa*, and the little Isles with their Watch-

Towers;




Towers; the Point of *Portupi*, betwixt which and the Tower of the little Islands is *Cala Major*: This Creek of *Portupi* or *Portopin* is Bay of Portopin. well land-lock'd and secure, as well from its Situation as for its Fort and Towers. Three Miles farther is the capital City of the Kingdom. And thus we finish the Description of the Island of *Majorca*.

\*\*\*\*\*

### C H A P. III.

#### *Of the Island of Minorca.*

 O the East of *Majorca* about 30 Miles Island of Minorca. distant from *Cape de la Pera*, lies the Island of *Minorca*. The Land is partly plain and partly mountainous; tho' its Hills are neither so high nor so fruitful Soil. as those of the other Island, yet it wants none of the Necessaries of Life. There are here both great and small Cattel; from which they make Cattel. Butter and Cheese. Butter and very good Cheese. Its being expos'd to the excessive Colds of the North, is the reason that it is destitute of Oyl. No Oyl. The Climate, Language, Manners, and every thing else are the same with those of the greater Island; with this difference, that it is neither so rich nor so populous.

Here is one of the largest Harbours in the Port Mahon. World; and tho' in the Entrance there are some Rocks, in other respects it is very safe, and well land-lock'd; according to the Pro-

verb, *That the greatest Security for Ships in the Mediterranean Sea, are June, July, August, and the Port of Mahon.* It had this Name from the famous *Carthaginian* General *Magon*. This Harbour enters within the Land about four Miles; in it there are some Rocks

*Small Isles.* or small Isles. In the King's Island there flows a fine Fountain, ever since *Alphonso* King of *Arragon* was here; the Occasion was held miraculous, as shall be seen in its proper place.

*Fort St. Philip.* On the left hand of this Port as you enter, stands the famous Castle of *St. Philip*; a Fortress impregnable as well from its Situation, as for the Quantity of Ammunition, Number of Cannon, and other warlike Stores, with which it is provided. The Governor is appointed by the King.

*Town of Mahon.* Near the Head of this Harbour lies the Town, from which it has its Name, and was an ancient Colony of the *Carthaginians*.

*Fortified.* The capital City of the Island is *Ciudadella*, which contains about 600 Houses. It is fortified with strong Walls and Ramparts. There are here some very good Buildings. The Governor resides in it \*, (as also his † Assessor and Advocate Fiscal,) whose Tribunal is subordinate in Appeal to the King's Court in *Majorca*. There live here some Knights and Persons of Quality, besides the common People.

*Temporal Jurisdiction.* In spiritual Affairs it is govern'd by the Provisor, appointed by the Bishop of *Majorca*. There are some Convents in it. The great Church has its *Prebend*, styl'd *Preposito*, or *Preboste*, who wears the Robes and Habit of

*Cathedral.*

of a Canon. In former times it had a Bishop of its own.

The other Towns of this Island are *Allayor* Allayor. and *el Marcadal* Merca- There are besides a great dal. many Farms and Country Houses.

Almost in the Centre of this Isle there stands Mount a very high Mountain, call'd the Mountain of Toro. *Toro*, or of the Bull, where the *Augustins* have a Monastery and a Church, with the Title of our Lady of *Toro*.

About two Leagues from *Ciudadella* there is a Castle seated on a Rock, call'd *S. Agatha*; St. Aga- it has stood since the *Mahometans* possess'd tha. this Island; there are here the Ruins of some Ancient ancient Buildings. This Island in former times Ruins. was much more populous, and had a more ex- Anciently tensive Trade than it has at present; and was populous also more renown'd; as will be shewn in this and tra- History. ding.

We have told before that there was a City Jana. here call'd *Jana*, from *Janus*, which some take for the Name of the Patriarch *Noah*, deriving this Word from the *Chaldee*, or *Armenian* *Jain*, which signifies Wine; this Restorer of the World having given the first beginning to the Vine.





## C H A P. IV.

*Of the Islands of Yviça and Formentera.**Island of  
Yviça.**Isles de las  
Puertas.**Fortified.  
Temporal  
and Spirit-  
ual Ju-  
risdiction.**Soil.  
Neglected  
by the In-  
habitants.**Woods.  
Figs.**Salt, how  
made.*

*Yviça* is distant from the Continent near 60 Miles, and almost as much from *Majorca*. Its Figure is almost equilateral. To the South-West it stretches it self out a little more with a Point; close to which there are three small Islands call'd *las Puertas*, opposite to *Formentera*. The principal Town of this Island, in Largeness and Number of Inhabitants, is much inferior to what it was in the time of the *Carthaginians* and *Romans*. It is fortified after the modern Manner. There is a Governor presides here with his Assessor; but subordinate to the Viceroy of *Majorca*. In Spirituals it is subject to the Archbishop of *Terragona*; tho' in ancient Times it had its own Bishop.

The Soil is fertile; but there is wanting to improve it the Industry and Labour of the Inhabitants, who being covetous of the Profits of the Salt, which is equally distributed amongst them, neglect to cultivate the Fields. There are many thick Woods of Pines and other wild Trees. According to *Pliny*, the Figs of this Island were in great Esteem amongst the *Romans*.

The only Riches and Revenue is Salt; it is made in large Ronds of fresh Water, mix'd with that of the Sea, which thickning in time turns very white, and is in so great plenty, that this Place

Place alone provides *Spain, Italy, France, England, the Low Countries*, and other Parts of *Europe*; from whence an infinite Number of Ships come hither to load. There are many hundreds of Men at work in the Salt-ponds; the general Gathering and Distribution of it is in the Month of *August*.

The whole Island almost is mountainous. It has some good Harbours and Creeks, tho' there are not wanting some dangerous Shoals, and Sand-banks.

To the East betwixt the Pond and the Port of *Formentera*, lies the small Islands of *Negra*, and *de los Aborcados*; opposite to *del Cargador*, is *la Esboja*; at the Hermitage and Tower of *St. George*, is that *de los Ratones*; and two call'd *de los Poros, del Escollo Negro, Bicxote*: Farther in are the Islands *de los Dados, Escollo Dorado*; those of *Botafogo, dellos Conejos*, and the Rocks of *Lidon*. At the *Cala Longa* is the Isle of Cape *Librel*; and before *S. Eulalia* is that of *Punto del Arabi*. Besides these are the Isles of *Canar*, and *Tago Mago*. Opposite to the Continent are the two Isles *de las Hormugas*; near the Hermitage of *St. Michael* the Port of *Balançat* gives its Name to a neighbouring small Island. Westward there lie four more call'd *las Bladas, and Conejera, el Borch, el Espartar, la Barquilla*, and *C. Falcon*.

Two Miles distant from *Tviça* lies the Island of *Formentera*, anciently call'd *la Ophiusa* or *Colabraria*. It had its present Name from Corn, (which in the vulgar Tongue they call

Harbours  
and  
Creeks.

Little  
Islands.

Tower of  
S. George.

Other  
Islands.

Port of  
Balançat.

Isles.

C. Falcon.

Island of  
Formen-  
tera.  
Whence its  
Name.

Large Ru-  
ins.

*Forment*) which was here in great Abundance, as is to be seen by the Ruins of more than 1000 Granaries, which have been here in former Days. At present it is Desert and uninhabited, because of the continual Incurfions of the *Turks*; tho' in ancient Times it was well Peopled, and had its own Bishop.

Will Af-  
ses.

There are a kind of wild Asses; which as they exceed others in Figure and Stature, so they are more unserviceable; they go in Drovers, and are not to be tam'd by any Industry or Skill.

Creeks.

There are some Ports or Creeks here, where the Pirates use to take Shelter.

Belongs to  
the Baron  
de Torres  
Torres.

The Dominion (as they say) belongs to the House of the *Valterras*, Gentlemen of the greatest Note in *Valencia*, and Barons of *Torres Torres*.



## C H A P. V.

*Of the ancient Manners, Arms, Habits,  
natural Disposition and Language of  
the Natives of the Balearick Islands.*

Primitive  
Manners.  
From Di-  
odorus  
Siculus.



WE have no reason to believe that in the first Ages, when Barbarity and Rusticity reign'd, even in those Nations which now are so much civiliz'd, these People differ'd in any thing from others. *Diodorus Siculus* takes notice (but with how much Truth I cannot tell) of some of these Faults or Vices of the *Baleares* in the follow-  
ing



ang Words; " There are some Islands opposite  
 to *Spain*, call'd by the *Greeks Gymnasie*, Why call'd  
Gymna-  
sie.  
 because that the Inhabitants went naked in  
 Summer; and by the *Romans* they were styl'd  
*Baleares* for their Dexterity in Slinging,  
 in which they excell'd all other People.  
 They are much given to drinking of Wine, Added to Wine,  
 which they love exceedingly. They want  
 Oyl; but they anoint themselves with that  
 of the Lentisk-Tree, and with Hog's-Grease.  
 They are so much inclin'd to Women, that And Wo-  
men.  
 for one of that Sex they will give in ex-  
 change three or four Men. Their Habitati- Dwel-  
lings.  
 ons are in the Holes of the Rocks, and on  
 the Tops of Mountains. They do not make  
 use of Gold or Silver, rigorously forbidding Did not  
use Gold  
or Silver,  
and why.  
 either to be brought into the Island; giving  
 this Reason for it, that *Geryon*, Son of *Chryf-  
saurus*, was kill'd by *Hercules* upon ac-  
 count of these Metals. From this they be-  
 liev'd that by keeping themselves free from  
 such pernicious Riches, they would be secure  
 against all Hazards and Snares. From this  
 proceeded the Manner they us'd with the  
*Carthaginians*, (with whom they were in  
 Alliance) when they went to the War with  
 them, to exchange their Wages and Pay for Wages  
paid in  
Women  
and Wine.  
 Wine and Women. But what is more to be  
 wonder'd at, is a Custom they observe in Marria-  
ges, a  
strange  
Custom.  
 their Marriages; for the Kinsmen and Friends,  
 according to their Age, enjoy the Bride first,  
 and afterwards pass the time in drinking to-  
 gether Healths to the patient Husband.  
 There is also something singular in their Fu-  
 nerals,

*Funerals.* “ nerals, to wit, they crumble the dead Body  
 “ into small bits, and put them afterwards in  
 “ to an Urn, which they lay in the Ground,  
 “ and heap upon it great Stones:” Thus far  
*Diodorus.*

*Ancient  
 Sepul-  
 chres.* There seems to be some Foundation for the  
 last Particular; for there are in some Parts of  
 the Island at this time great Piles of Stones or  
 Rocks, very artfully compos’d; which are  
 judg’d to have been the Tombs or Sepulchers  
 of these ancient Times.

*Strabo’s  
 Account  
 of the an-  
 cient Ba-  
 learians.* But the skillful Geographer *Strabo*, treats  
 the *Baleares* with more Courtesy, and (in my  
 Opinion) with more Truth; for he says,  
 “ That by reason of the extraordinary Good-  
 “ ness of the Ground, they liv’d in a continu-  
 “ al Peace and happy Ease; and calls them *I-  
 “ reneos*, that is Peaceable.” He adds, “ That  
 “ this Affluence did not help to render them  
 “ Cowards or Effeminate; on the contrary,  
*Valiant.* “ they gave singular Instances of Valour upon  
 “ all occasions, when attack’d by Pirates or  
 “ other Enemies.

*Arms.* The same *Strabo* tells us, that for their Arms  
 they wore a great Shield, that cover’d their  
 whole Body, and a short Spear in the Form of  
 a Dart, and their Slings.

*Slings.* It is agreed by all, that they were extreme-  
 ly skilful in Slinging; and that from their  
 Childhood they practis’d this warlike Exercise;  
 and that they were not allow’d to eat a Mor-  
 sel of Bread, if they did not first strike it down  
 from the height where they plac’d it.

*Titus*

*Titus Livius* affirms, that amongst all the Nations, none were so dexterous in slinging as the *Baleares*. *Dexterous Slingers.*

Authors disagree about the Inventors of this sort of Arms; for *Pliny* attributes the Glory of the Invention to the *Phœnicians*; *Strabo* gives it to the *Ætolians*; *Pollux* to the *Acarnani-ans*, which Opinion is favour'd by *Thucydides*. But the most probable is, that it was invented by the People of these Islands. *Vegetius* says, that the first who discover'd the Use of Slings, and exercis'd them with Dexterity, were the Inhabitants of the *Balearick* Islands. *Diodorus Siculus* takes this to be the reason of the Name they went by. But he who writes most distinctly on this Subject, is the great Prelate of *Sevil*, *S. Isidore*, who giving the Etymology of the Word *Funda*, (a Sling) declares that the use of them was first known in the Isles call'd the *Baleares*. Hence *Virgil*,

—————*tum figere damas*  
*Stupea torquentem* *Balearis verbera funda.*

*Virg.*

Some Moderns have follow'd this grave Writer; particularly Bishop *Miedes*, who says that the furious fighting with Dogs, and the valiant throwing with Slings, (which are two *Dog-fighting.* Methods these Islanders have of defending themselves) were invented by them. Some good Authors affirm, that the *Carthaginians* *Who were the first that peopled the* of *Africa* were the first that peopled these Islands: Others contend, that the first were the *Phœnicians* of *Tyre* and *Sidon*, before that *Balearick Islands.* they



they had inhabited *Cadiz*; and in some ancient Books they find that these were the first who wore Slings, and from thence judge that the *Baleares* had it from them. But it is certain, that both the Islands of *Majorca* and *Minorca* were inhabited, before either of the former two came into them; so that it is more probable that if ever the *Phœnicians* or *Carthaginians* knew the manner of throwing with Slings, they had it from these Islanders by trading with them.

They wore  
3 Slings.

Lipsius.

*Strabo* writes, that they us'd to carry three Slings over their Head. But it is more probable (as *Diodorus* and others write) that with one they girt their Head, another they put about their Middle, and the third they carried in their Hand to fight with. *Justus Lipsius* relates, that he observ'd on *Antonine's* Column at *Rome*, the Figure of a *Balearian*, arm'd with three Slings, viz. one about the Head, another over the Shoulders, and a third round his Middle.

Strabo.  
Slings,  
what  
of.

*Strabo* says, that they us'd to make these Slings of Hair, or Sinews, or of a certain sort of Rush or Matweed, call'd *Melanchrena*; others say it was of Flax, or Hemp. *Vegetius* takes those which are made of Flax, or Hogsbristle, to be the best.

Ancient  
form.

Three  
Sorts.

The ancient form of these Slings was almost the same as is used now. *Strabo* believes, that there were three different Sorts; one for throwing at a great Distance, another that reach'd not so far, and a third of a middling kind.

Some

Some of the Stones which they threw from this kind of Weapon weigh'd an *Attick Mina*, being 100 Drachms. This must be what *Ju- lius Caesar* means by *librales*, that is, Slings that threw a Pound Weight. *Strabo* says, that they carried these Stones in Leather Budgets, or Bags. And the sacred Scripture, speaking of the famous Action of *David*, affirms the same. Sometimes they made use of Balls of Lead, which they threw with so great Force, that they burnt and melted in the Air.

*Stones  
thrown  
from 'em  
weighy.*

*J. Caesar.*

*Sometimes  
threw  
Lead Bul-  
lets.*

*Et media adversi liquefacto tempora plumbo  
Diffidit, ac multa porrectum extendit arena.* Virg.

— *Plumbea vero*

*Lucret.*

*Glans etiam longo cursu volvenda liquefcit.*

*Non secus exarsit, quam cum Balearica  
Plumbum.* Ovid.

*Funda jacet; volat illud, & incandescit eundo;  
Et quos non habuit, sub nubibus invenit ignes.*

*Inde faces, & saxa volant, spatioque soluta  
Aeris, & calido liquefactæ pondere Glan-  
des.* Lucret.

— *Arsuras Cæli per inania Glandes*

The *Baleares* were not only Inventors of the Sling, but also of other Machines, and Warlike Instruments, which were called by the Ancients *Ballistæ*, *Fundibala*, *Manganæ*, or *Manganicæ*.

*Other In-  
ventions  
of the Ba-  
learians.*

--- *Lapi-*

————— *Lapides agitata minores*  
*Funda rotat; magnos Balearica machina*  
*muros*  
*Incutit, & duro munimina verberat ictu.*

*Their Ap-  
 parel.*

*Lycophron  
 calls them  
 Sifyrnoditæ.*

*Inventors  
 of the  
 Roman  
 Prætexta.*

*Natural  
 Dispositi-  
 on.*

*Why cal-  
 led Gym-  
 nasia.*

The common Opinion is, that these People wore a very barbarous dress in ancient times, or none at all; whence these Islands had the Name of *Gymnasia*. But *Lycophron* Styles them *Sifyrnoditæ*; that is to say, covered with a sort of Garment, called *Sifyrna*, which they made of the Hair of Beasts. At length their Inclination to fine Cloaths increased so much, that they were the Inventors of the gayest Habits, that were used in the whole *Roman* Empire; which was the Garment called *Prætexta*, or *Laticlavium* a proper Ornament of the *Senators*, as *Strabo* says: It was Interwoven with broad Purple Ribbons, fashioned in the form of Nails; as if we should Imbroider a white Robe, or one of any other Colour with Roses of Crimson.

Bishop *Miedes* gives these Islanders the Character of being as Warlike a People as any in the *Mediterranean*; and that upon account of their continual Wars with the *Moors*; and by the Neighbourhood of the *Mahometans*, they have the Enemy constantly at their Gates. For this Reason the Exercise of Arms has been always diligently encouraged here; and from thence *Aristotle* calls these Islands *Gymnasia* from the continual exercise the Natives had in fighting with the *Pirates*.

To



To the improving of this Military Exercise, the Horses which are here in great Numbers, *Horses.* and very Stout and Light, do not contribute a little. Hunting is their ordinary Diversion, *Divertisements.* at which is to be admired the Briskness and Activity of these Beasts, for they often Spring over Walls eight Palms high.

The gayety and neatness of Cloathing, as well as of Household Furniture, amongst the People of Condition is very extraordinary. *Modern Cloathing and Household Furniture.* Gold, Silver, and Pearls are very common with them. The Wives also of the meaner sort carry Silver Girdles, at which their Keys are hung. In former times the Riches of this Island was so considerable, that there was a Law publickly proclaimed, forbidding any Body to wear Gold Bracelets, under the weight of five Ounces each. *Law for wearing Gold Bracelets.*

This People has been always esteemed for their Loyalty and Fidelity to the Crown.

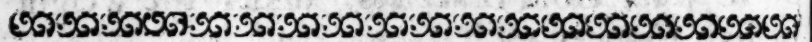
As to their Education, they have no Reason *Educations.* to envy other Nations ; there being so many good Schools Established in the Island, where all the Arts and Sciences are taught, and practis'd with particular Care : And it is certain, that the *Baleares* eminently excel in every part of Knowledge to which they apply themselves.

As all Countries vary their manner of Speech *Language.* according to the Change of Princes or Nations that have govern'd them ; so this has suffered the like fate, having had many different *Idioms*, as *Cyrenaick, Greek, Carthaginian, Roman, Arabick*, and that which is in use at this time

\* Lemo-  
fine  
Tongue.

Its Imper-  
fections.

time commonly called the *Lemosine* Language, being originally from *Limosin* a Province of \* *France*, whose Capital is *Limoge*. It was brought first into *Catalonia* by the Conquerors of that Principality ; and from thence went in Inheritance to the Kingdoms of *Majorca*, *Valencia*, and *Sardinia*, by means of the victorious Arms of the most famous Kings of *Arragon*. It is also somewhat mixed with other Languages, as *Greek*, *Arabick* and *Latin*. It's greatest Faults are the Guttural Pronunciation, and the not distinguishing of the Vowels, *a*, *y*, *e*. Some are of Opinion that the *Cyrenaick* is the most ancient Language of these Islands ; and from thence was derived the Word *Baleares*, which signifies amongst them Foreigners.



## C H A P. VI.

### *Of the State of Religion.*

Christia-  
nity  
when first  
planted  
here.

6. Peter  
Preached  
here.



Here are different Opinions about the first planting of the Christian Religion in these Isles: some believing it to be so early as the times of the Apostles ; thinking it not improbable that St. *Peter* came to *Majorca* in his return from *Africk* ; which they endeavour to prove from the Name of one of the Havens, *Porto-Petro* ; to confirm this Opinion, they tell that in the Year 830, it was called S. *Peter's* Port.

In

In the Year 300, the Church of *Majorca* was made Suffragan of *Terragona*. At the same time the Christian Religion flourished in the Isles of *Minorca* and *Ivica*.

*In the Year 300 the Christian Religion was here.*

In the Year 418, *Severus* was Bishop of *Minorca*; as may be seen, by his famous Letter addressed to the Bishops, Presbyters, Deacons, and to the Fraternity of the whole World: It is dated in the Year 423, and gives an Account of the wonderful Actions in the Conversion of the *Jews* in that Island.

*Severus Bishop of Minorca. His famous Letter.*

In the time of Pope *Gregory the Great*, which was betwixt the Years 619, and 632, the Island of *Cabrera* was so well peopled with Christians, that they had in it a Monastery, and their own Bishop; which is proved by two famous Letters written to the *Monks*, and Inhabitants of that Island; one is addressed as follows: *Gregory*, to *John* Superior to the *Monks* of the Island of *Cabrera*. The other runs thus: *Gregory*, to the Inhabitants of the Island of *Cabrera*; about creating a Bishop.

*Cabrera peopled with Christians in 619.*

*Two famous Letters.*

There is another Letter from the Great *S. Austin*, to *Euodius*, Abbot of the Monastery of *Cabrera*.

*Another from St. Austin.*

There are some Difficulties about these Letters, occasioned from there being so many *Capreras* or *Caprarias*.

These Islands continued in this Religion, not only when subject to the *Romans*; but what is more to be wondered at, under the Tyranny and Gross Ignorance of the *Mahometans*, who long possessed this Countrey.

*The Christian Religion also continued here in the time of the Moors.*



This is proved by the many Names of Saints which are in this Island, and have been preserved from the earliest times of Christianity.

Monasteries and Nunneries had their beginning immediately after the Conquest. The first, which was that of the *Dominicans*, was founded in the Year 1231. You have already a Description of these Convents, Hospitals, &c. in the 2d Chapter.

Inquisition.

This Kingdom had not its proper Inquisitor till the Year 1413, that Pope *Benedict XIII.* separated the Inquisition of *Majorca* from that of *Roussillon* and *Cerdagn*, which till then were united. It was under the care of the *Dominicans* till the Year 1488, at which time this Tribunal was established here in form.

Jews come into these Islands.

After *Jerusalem* was destroyed by *Titus* and *Vespasian*; the Emperor *Adrian* rebuilt it, but denyed the *Jews* the Liberty of entering into the City; upon which they were dispers'd through different Parts of the World; and many of them came to *Majorca*, with some of their greatest *Rabbins*.

Synagogues built.

The *Jews* increasing in the time of the *Moors*, built two Synagogues in the City.

After the Conquest, in the Year 1230, the larger was converted into a Chapel; but afterwards it was restored to them by the King.

Two Germans admitted into the Synagogue of Majorca.

In the Year 1344, two *German* Christians came to *Catalonia* with Intention to turn *Jews*; but the Synagogues of *Lerida* and *Girona*, refusing to receive them, they were admitted into *Majorca*; and the Bishop of *Villa-nova*

raising

raising a Proceſs againſt them, he condemned them in a fine of 15000 *lib. Sterl.* of which 500 were for his Maſteſty's Coſſers, 5000 for the Biſhop, and the reſt for the Chapel, which was rebuilt with the Name of the *Holy Faith*, in the place where it now Stands. The Chriſtians were afterwards uneaſy that the *Jews* had two Synagogues, demolished both, giving them in their ſtead ſome Houſes in a Tower, which ſtill remain, and is called the *House of Love*.

*Fined in  
15000  
Lib. by  
the Biſhop.*

*Syn-  
agogues de-  
molished.*

In the Year 1435, in the *Paſſion Week*, the *Jews* committed the moſt atrocious Action can be imagined; they took a *Moor*, one of their own Slaves, and giving him the Name of *Jeſus Chriſt*, they began to repreſent in him, on the ſame Days of the *Paſſion Week*, what our Saviour had ſuffered for all Men; this *Moor* they curs'd, whipp'd, and plac'd him upon a Croſs, Crucifying a ſecond time our Redeemer in the Perſon of this Wretch. This was a piece of the moſt execrable Impiety, that could be invented by theſe Inhumane Monſters. But God Almighty, who in his infinite Mercy often brings Good from Evil, and from the diſgrace of Men glory to himſelf, willing to bring back theſe *Jews* to the Vineyard of their Fathers, made this Act of Impiety of uſe to convert them to the Chriſtian Faith.

*A vil-  
lanous  
Action  
commit-  
ted by the  
Jews.*

For the Biſhop hearing of this Action, ordered the two *Jews* who were the chief Authors of this Villany to be taken into Cuſtody, and alſo the *Moorish* Slave, whom tho' they

had put upon the Cross, they had not killed. The Governor's Lieutenant demanded of the Bishop these Prisoners, because they belonged to his Jurisdiction; and they were accordingly carried to the King's Prison.

The People thinking that the Governor delayed the Punishment of these Wretches, began to murmur and use very bitter Reflections against him, which was not a little encouraged by the Preachers from their Pulpits. The Governor to prevent any bad Accident, called a Council, and had one of the Criminals put to Torture before them. He confessed the Crime, and accused his Accomplices; of whom sixteen had already been seized and put in Prison. In the Space of five Days, the Process was ended, by which the four Principal Actors, *viz.* the *Rabbies Struch, Sibili, Farrig and Stellator* were condemned to be burnt; with this Clause, that their Sentence should be chang'd to hanging in case they would turn Christians and be baptized. The Sentence being published, the Governor sent two Confessors to take care of the Salvation of their Souls: By whose means God was pleased to convert those *Jews*. They were baptiz'd, and had Christian Names given them.

Condemned to be burnt.

A converted and made Christians.

Followed by the Conversion of many others.

The Example of these four, who were the wisest of their Religion, had such an Influence over the rest, that in two Days time there were above 200 Baptized in the *Great Church*. The Prisoners also met, with the same Mercy: For the Governor having ordered to bring the Criminals to Punishment; the Vicar General desired him to stay till they



they were baptized, and had received the Holy Sacrament; which they did with great Devotion. The Mob whose temper is always variable and discontented, now began to have Compassion on these Wretches, and begged for their Pardon. There were also three of the converted *Jewesses*, who came with their Children in their Arms, accompanied with some Ladies of the Place, who fell down upon their Knees before the Bishop and Governor, and in Tears implor'd Mercy. The Governor remained undetermined till the Bishop, Magistrates, Canons, Nobles, and Priors of the Convents, intreated on their behalf, upon account of so extraordinary a Conversion of the *Jews*. Upon this he called a Council, who unanimously voted their Pardon, which, with their Liberty, was accordingly given 'em; and they afterwards went in Procession to the Great Church, where *Te Deum* was sung with great Devotion and Solemnity.

*The Mob desires their Pardon.*

*Pardon with Liberty given 'em.*

*K. James the Conqueror intends to create a Bishoprick in Majorca. Oppos'd by the Bp. of Barcelona. Refers the matter to a Council of Prelates, &c. who determine in the King's Favour.*

King *James* the Conqueror, after the Conquest of *Majorca* returned to *Catalonia*; and being at the Monastery of *Poblette*, he ordered the Bishop of *Barcelona*, and the Prelates of the *Provincia Tarraconensis*, to meet and consult about a new Bishoprick, which he intended to create in the Island of *Majorca*. The Bishop oppos'd it, pretending that it belonged to his Diocese of *Barcelona*. Whereupon the King referred it to the Abbots of *Poblette*, *Santas Cruzes*, and other Prelates; who were of Opinion, that the Kingdom of *Majorca* ought to have its proper Bishop to reside

*A Bishop  
created on  
Condi-  
tions.*

reside continually there. Accordingly there was one created, upon Condition, that the first should be appointed by the King; and that afterwards his Successors should be nam'd by the Bishop and Chapter of *Barcelona*, and approved by his Majesty; and that he should be chosen out of the Church of *Barcelona*, or *Majorca*; and that the same Rule should be observed, when there should be any Bishoprick established in the Islands of *Minorca* and *Ivica*; and that the whole should be done by the Authority of the Pope, which was done accordingly.

*Its Reve-  
nue and  
Jurisdi-  
ction.*

This Bishoprick is one of the richest of the Crown of *Arragon*; it enjoys the half of the Tithe of all Fruits; which are equally distributed betwixt the Bishop, and the Chapter. It has also a Temporal Jurisdiction. In Appeals, it acknowledges the Archbishop of *Valentia*, and his Suffragan of *Terragona*.

*Diocese.*

*His Affi-  
sants.*

*Parishes  
in the Ci-  
ty, &c.*

*Hospitals,  
Monaste-  
ries, &c.*

This Bishoprick is worth 1846 *lib. Sterl.* yearly. His Diocese comprehends *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Cabrera*, and *Canet*; besides the Coast of *Valentia*, betwixt *Morviedro*, and *Almenara*. The Bishop Officiates with the Assistance of two Dignitaries or Canons, and 12 Priests in *Sacerdotal* Habits. In this Diocese besides the Cathedral, there are 5 Parishes in the City; that of *St. Eulalia*, has in its district 14 Churches: That of *S. Cruz* 11, *S. Jago* 7, *S. Miguel* 7, and that of *S. Nicolas* 5, 6 Hospitals, 3 Houses of Retirement, 33 Monasteries, 13 Nunneries, a College of Students, and another of Priests in *Lluch*, 33 Parish Towns,

Towns, 5 Parishes in *Minorca*, and 4 Monasteries, and 2 Nunneries in this Island. The simple Benefices and Chaplainries are more than 600.


Pope *Boniface VIII.* subjected the Island of *Minorca* in Spirituals, to the Bishop of *Majorca*, by his Bull of the 18th of *July*, 1295. *subjected in Spirituals to*

The Bishop has a convenient Palace in this City. *Majorca.*



## C H A P. VII.

### *The State of Learning.*

 HE *Dominican* Fathers were the first who introduced Learning into the Island of *Majorca*, immediately after the Conquest in the Year 1230, there being three Professors appointed in that Convent for that purpose. In the Year 1250, the *Arabick* Tongue began to be taught, and sometime after the *Hebrew*. These Monks promoted the Study of Languages to qualify People to Preach to the *Moors* and *Jews*, of whom at that time there were great Numbers in *Spain*. *Learning when first taught here, and by whom.*

In the Year 1276, the venerable *Lully* instituted at *Miramar* Schools for the Languages. *K. James* the Conqueror indowed them with 150 *lib. Sterl. per Annum*, for the Maintenance of thirteen *Franciscan* Fryars; but *Seminary for Languages.*



they soon after deserted it, and the *Dominicans* lived there afterwards, and taught *Hebrew* and *Arabick*. But these Schools in time were lost, and the House was possess'd by some Hermits.

Another  
Seminary.

In the place where now is the *Jesuit's* College, there continued for some Years a Seminary of several Schools. They had belonged to the *Jews*; but after the Synagogues were destroy'd, they were rebuilt with the Title of our Lady of *Mount Sion*. In this Seminary there are many Schools, in which are taught the Languages, and *Lully's* Art.

University  
erected.

In the Year 1483, *Lully's* Schools were translated to the University, which was established that same Year; King *Ferdinand* granted it all the Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities which that of *Lerida* enjoys. At present are taught in this University the first Rudiments of Grammar, Philology, Rhetorick, Philosophy, Theology, Logick, or the Art of *Lully*, Writing and Surgery.

What  
Arts and  
Sciences  
taught  
here.

Several  
other  
Schools.

There are many other Schools besides those of the University, as the *Dominicans*, *Franciscans*, *Augustins*, *Carmelites*, *Trinitarians*, *Minims*, and *Jesuits*; and some others that are without the City.

Also in  
other  
Parts of  
the Island.

There are also several Seminaries in different Parts of the Island, viz. at our Lady of *Loretto*, *Puig de Inca*, *Mount Sion* of *Porreras* and *Randa*.

Learned  
Men of  
these  
Islands.

*Majorca* has produced several learned Men, who have writ on different Subjects; such as Cardinal *Nicolas Rosell* a *Dominican*, who writ

writ the History of his own Order in 1357. Cardinal *Antony Serda*, and Cardinal *James Puteo*, were esteemed for their Learning. *Michael de Verin* writ Moral Sentences, of whom his Master *Angelo Politiano* said,

Michael  
Verinus.

*Verinus Michael florentibus occidit Annis,  
Moribus ambiguum major an ingenio.  
Sola Venus poterat lento succurrere Morbo;  
Ne se pollueret, maluit ipse mori.*

But the Person who acquired the greatest Fame and Reputation, was *Raymond Lully*, commonly called the illustrious Doctor. He writ several Treatises on different Subjects and Sciences; as Philosophy, Theology, Metaphysics, &c. What is most admired of all his Writings, is that of his Art of Logick; which is one of the most easy and compendious Methods for the acquiring Knowledge. Having long taught and preached in these Islands; he at last went over to *Barbary*, to convert the *Mahometans*; and there he suffered Martyrdom in the Year 1315, being stoned to Death. His Body was afterwards carried to *Perpignan*, where it was interred.

Ray-  
mond  
Lully.

## CHAP.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of the Form of Government.*

W H E N the Islands were conquered by the invincible King *James* of *Aragon*, there was appointed by his Majesty two Gentlemen of Distinction to command the Places that were reduced to his Obedience, and they were called *Bayles*; and these were the first of that Name that had been in the Island. After he had got the Island into his Possession, and was upon his return to *Catalonia*, he named for his Deputy and Governor General the Count of *Torella*, a *Catalan*.

*The first  
Institution  
of  
Bayles.*

*First Go-  
vernor  
General.*

*Succeeded  
by the  
Vice-Roy.*

*Who is  
the first  
Officer of  
the King-  
dom.*

This Office continued a long time, till it was succeeded by that of Lieutenant and Captain General, who is called Vice-Roy, from his filling the Place, and having the Authority of the King. This Office is the highest, and being next to the supreme Majesty, is honoured with all the Privileges, and Royal Rights that are communicable. He is superior to all the other Officers and Ministers of the Kingdom; and has in Subordination to him the Governors of *Minorca* and *Ivica*. All Affairs relating to Peace or War are under his Direction, which he manages with the Assistance of the Royal Auditors.

*Royal  
Audience.*

This Royal Audience or Council, consists of a great Number of Lawyers from different parts



parts of the Kingdom, and the Adjacent Isles of *Minorca* and *Ivica*. There are first six, who are Doctors of the Civil, or Canon Law; as the Regent of the Chancery, the Advocate *Fiscal*, and four others; the last of whom is Judge of the Court, and attends the Criminal Cases.

The Ordinary Judges of the City are the *Bayle* and *Veguer*. The Jurisdiction of the *Bayle's Office* first extends to Cases relating to Taxes all over the Island; he is Judge of the second hearing of a Case in Civil Suits.

The *Veguer's Office*, is chiefly to punish *Veguer* the Crimes and Licentiousness of the common People. In Civil Affairs he is the Judge of the Inhabitants of the City, within which his Power is limited.

Two Gentlemen of the Army enjoy these Offices; and are named by his Majesty yearly, out of four elected by the Kingdom. Each of them has his Assessor, who is also named *Assessor* by his Majesty, out of two elected by the Kingdom. The *Bayle's Office* is the Superior. From these Courts there is an Appeal to the Audience.

The *Procurador Royal*, has the care of *Procurador Real* Receiving all Rents and Duties, and every thing else that belongs to the Royal Revenue, of which he is the ordinary Judge, with Assistance of the Advocate *Fiscal*, and some others.

The Royal College of the Mint is compos'd *College of the Mint* of the *Monetari*, or Officers of the Coin, who have many Privileges and Immunities,

The

Bishop of  
Barcelo-  
na.

The Court of the Bishop of *Barcelona*, is called *Pariage*; he takes Account of Civil and Criminal Cases. This Court has first and second Hearing; and in the third has recourse to the Royal Audience.

La Porci-  
on Tem-  
poral.

*La Porcion* Temporal takes care of those Lands and Emoluments, which King *James* the Conqueror, and the Prelates, and great Men gave since the Conquest to the *Madre de Dios de la Seo de Majorca*.

Jurats.  
Mosta-  
çaph.

The Jurats or Town Magistrates.

The *Almotacen* or *Mostaçaph* is Judge of Weights and Measures, and Oversees the Markets.

Consuls.  
Executor.

The Consuls and Protectors of Trade.

The Executor takes an Account of the Goods of the Government, and their Taxes and Impositions.

Clavarij.

*Clavarij* receive the universal Duties.

Morberi  
take care  
of the  
Publick  
Health.

The *Morberi* are three in Number, viz. a Cavalier, a Citizen, and a Merchant; they are Overseers of the Publick Health, in case of a Plague; and are exempt from universal Duties while they are in Office. They have a Physician and Surgeon to assist them. The *Bayles* of the Towns are obliged every Week to give Notice to the *Jurats* and *Morberi*, of the State of Health in their several Districts. When there is any publick Sale, there can be no Goods sold without a License from the *Morberi*, and the Physician; who first examines if the Persons to whom the Effects belonged, died of a contagious Distemper. When Ships arrive from other Countries, none of the People

Rules re-  
lating to  
Health.

ple can land till they shew a Certificate of Health, and have an exprefs Licence from the Magistrate. The same Rule is observ'd with respect to Goods or Merchandize, which perform their Quarantine, as well as the People, in the Pest-house, or *Lazaretto*, when there is any Suspicion of a contagious Distemper; and if their Suspicion is confirm'd, the Goods are burnt.

The Administradores take care of the Provisions of Corn brought from foreign Countries. *Administradores.*

*Cequiero*, or Governor of the Waters oversees the distributing of the Water through the City. *Governor of the Water.*

The *Maestro de Guayta*, has the Charge of the Slaves. *Maestro de Guayta.*

The *Mayol* has the punishing of idle vagabond Boys. *Mayol.*

There are several other Officers and Courts, as that of the Templar Knights; the Abbots or Royal Portion; the Portion of the Provost of *Terragona*; the Abbot of *San Pheliu de Guixols*; the *Seo de Girona*; the Arch-Dean of *Barcelona*; the Barony of the Count of *Ampurias*; the Chancellor.

The Office of the Inquisition belongs to the Ecclesiastick Government.

As to the military part of the Government, his Majesty's most illustrious Lieutenant and Captain General, has the supreme Power in every thing relating either to Peace or War. *Military Government. Viceroy.* In the Capital there is a Major to whom the King pays twenty Ducats Monthly. *Major.* He has



*Adjutant.* has his Adjutant, to whom is paid ten Crowns.

*Garrison  
in the Ci-  
ty.*

*20 Com-  
panies of  
Foot.*

*Their Di-  
stribution.*

The City is divided into thirteen Quarters, and there are distributed in them twenty Companies of Foot, of the meaner sort of People; but their Captains are Gentlemen, or military Citizens. There are thirteen of those Companies allotted for Guards and Sentinels, who are every Night divided to guard the Bastions and Towers of the City. There are two Companies compos'd of four hundred Musketeers, who are to be in readiness, in case of Alarms or Attacks from the Enemy; and are to prosecute Malefactors, when order'd by the Governor. There are two appointed for the Castle of *Belver*, and Fort *St. Carlos*. There are besides these, two Companies of Gunners, one of the Captains is nam'd by his Majesty, and paid thirty Crowns *per* Month; the other is appointed by the Jurats. There is also another Company of 100 Musketeers.

*Train.*

*Division  
of the Ci-  
ty into the  
People of  
the Moun-  
tains and  
of the  
Plain.*

*Division  
of the rest  
of the  
Island in-  
to 4 Re-  
giments.*

The City is divided into two Companies; one is compos'd of the People of the Mountains; the other of what we call the Plain. The first are posted on the Hill of *Coll del Romani*; the others have their Post in a Place call'd *del Grells*, near to *St. Charles's* Fort.

The rest of the Forces of the Island are divided into four Regiments, with their respective Colonels. The first is the Regiment of *S. Laurence Descaradaçar*, which has the following Towns, *Manacor*, *Arta*, *Petra*, *Sineu*, *Falenig*, and *St. John of Sineu*. The second is *de la Pobla*; and has these Towns, *la Pobla*, *Pollença*, *Inca*, *Selva*, *Campanet*, *S. Margari-  
rita*,

*rita, Muro, Binisalem and Alcudia.* The third is the Regiment of *Campos*; and is form'd of the Places which follow; *Campos, Santæni, Lluch-major, Algayda, Muntuirí, S. Maria, Cencellas, and Porreras.* The fourth is compos'd of the Towns which are in the Mountains, or that lie at the Foot of them; and are *Calvia, Andraig, Purpulent, Estellechs, Espolles, Deya, Banalbufar, Valde-moça, Soller, Bunnola and Alaro.*

In each Town there is a Captain, who is a Gentleman, or military Citizen, who commands all the Companies of Foot or Horse in the Place; they are nam'd by the Viceroy. There is also a Major of all the Towns, with a Commission from the King, and has twenty Crowns *per Month.*

Of Cavalry, there is in the City a very fine Troop of Horse, whom we call forc'd, because some \* Cavaliers are oblig'd to maintain them, by the Orders of their Knighthood. This Troop is the Viceroy's Guard when he travels over the Island, or upon any other occasion: There also go two of these every Night to guard those Posts we mention'd above, *viz. del Grels and Romani.* There are likewise in the City four Troops of Volunteer Horse. And in all the other Towns there are Troops of Horse, greater or smaller, according to the Place. The General of the Volunteer Horse has his Commission from the King, and 400 Ducats.

In this City there is also a good Arsenal, well furnish'd with all sorts of Arms, and a great

*ACaptain  
in each*

*Town.*

*A Major  
of all the  
Towns.*

*Cavalry  
in the  
City.*

*Compa-  
nia dellos  
Forçados.*

*\* Call'd so  
because*

*they were  
oblig'd to*

*keep a  
Horse*

*with  
which*

*they were  
to view*

*and guard  
the Coast.*

*4 Troops  
of Volun-  
teers.*

*In the o-  
ther*

*Towns are  
also Horse.*

*General of  
the Volun-  
teer Horse.*

*Arsenal.*

Quan-

Quantity of Powder and other Ammunition. It is under the Care of the Jurates. The Government appoints an Ammunitioner-General every three Years.

*Ammuni-  
tioner Ge-  
neral.  
Justice.*

As to the Administration of Justice, the Viceroy is Judge in all military Affairs, which he decides with the Assistance of the ordinary Assessor of the Captain-Generalship.

*Title.*

The Title which his Majesty honours the Viceroy with, is \* *Espectable*.

\* From Spectabilis, a Title given to the Roman Senators of the second Rank.

The Coat of Arms of this Island since the Conquest, has been quarterly, 1<sup>st</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> *Argent*, the four Piles of *Arragon Gules*; 2<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> *Argent*, a Castle on the Waters surmounted with a Palm-Tree *Vert*. This last alludes to the Name of the Capital City.

*Privileges.*

We shall subjoin here the Privileges that the Subjects of these Islands enjoy, by virtue of Grants made them by their Kings on sundry Occasions.

The Chief are as follow:

*Coining.*

And first, as to the Coining of Money: The Privilege of Coining Silver and Copper was granted in the Year 1300, by King *James II.* for till this time the *Valentia* Money had been current here from the Conquest. Upon account of this Privilege, the whole Kingdom agreed to pay his Majesty every seventh Year, about a Shilling for every Inhabitant that had a House and Effects; this is what is now call'd *Fogaje*. The same King also granted the Privilege to Coin Gold, in the Year 1310.

*Immunity from Taxes in Arragon.*

In the Year 1323, King *James* of *Arragon* granted the Inhabitants of these Islands an Immunity



munity from all Impositions thro' all the Countries that appertain'd to that Crown; as also the Enjoyment of all the Privileges and Franchises that the *Catalans* have there.

In the Year 1316, Pope *John XXII*, granted them the Privilege that all the Church Benefices should be given to none but Natives of the Kingdom; and at the same time he gave Indulgences to such as would go out and cruize against the *Moors*. Privilege granted by the Pope.

King *James III.* granted an Exemption from all Impositions and Taxes, to either Natives or Strangers who brought Provisions, and other Necessaries to the Island in the time of need. By him were also introduc'd into this Kingdom new Weights and Measures, which we use at this Day. Weights and Measures.

In the Year 1365, King *Peter* granted to the *Majorcans* the Privilege of obtaining Benefices, and Church Dignities, and Employments in the Principality of *Catalonia*; and the Enjoyment of all the same Privileges that the Natives have there; as well as an Exemption from all Duties in that Principality. Benefices and other Employments in Catalonia.

In 1381, he granted to all those who came to inhabit the Island of *Majorca*, the Franchises and Privileges of the Kingdom. To Strangers that came to inhabit.

The same King order'd two Gallies to be built to guard the Coasts; and they were fitted out at the Charge of the Royal Patrimony, and of the Government. He granted that no body should be taken out of the Kingdom upon any account: And that Corn should not be carried out of the Island, without the Magistrate's leave. Two Gallies to guard the Coast.

Trade  
with  
England  
and Bar-  
bary.

He allow'd them to trade with *Barbary*, and also with *England*; as is to be read in a Letter which he wrote to *England* in *October*, 1343.

About  
Crimi-  
nals, &c.

The same King order'd, that Persons condemn'd to die might dispose of their Effects; and that People impeached should have time allow'd for their Defences; and that they should not condemn the Absent. Also that no Officers or Ministers should have Liberty to buy a real Estate.

A Privi-  
lege to  
the Gen-  
try.

King *Sancho*, 1319. granted the Privilege to the Cavaliers, that in case they should happen to be made Prisoners for any Crime, they should be kept in the House of another Cavalier, and not in the King's Prisons. The same King also allow'd the Cavaliers to hunt on their own Grounds.

To the  
Publick  
and Ju-  
rats.

King *John*, 1395. granted a Privilege to the Government of this Kingdom, to lay on any Impositions or Taxes, for the relieving of the Debts of the Publick: Also, that any Benefices or Offices should be provided by the Recommendation of the Jurats: That no body should be clapp'd up in private Prisons; but into the publick and common ones.

About  
Prisons.

King *Martin*, 1409. allow'd these Islanders the Privilege of free Quarters, through all the Countries appertaining to the Crown of *Arragon*. He also establish'd here the Company of Merchants.

Company  
of Mer-  
chants.

In the Year 1450, King *Alphonso V.* order'd the Royal Procuration of *Minorca* and *Ivica*, to be incorporated with that of *Majorca*.

He

He also ordain'd that the Cavaliers, Citizens and Merchants, should make use of no kind of Voiture, but Horses, in the City.

The same King forbid Judges and Ministers of Justice to take the Salary of any Cause Civil or Criminal.

He likewise order'd, that no *Majorcan* should be whipp'd for any Crime whatsoever.

In the Year 1470, King *John II. of Arragon* order'd, that in criminal Processes and Inquisitions, the Officers are to be paid by the Court, and the Delinquents not to be at the Charges, except by way of Caution, that they may sequestrate their Estates, but not recover them before the Declaration. *Relating to Processes.*

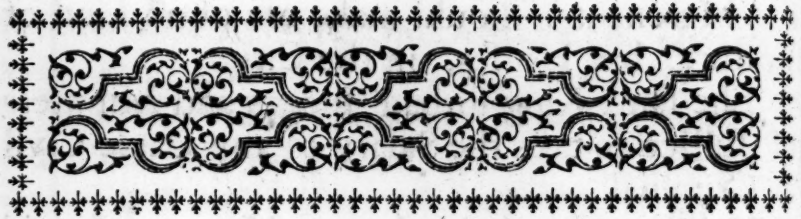
In the Year 1479, he gave a Grant to the Government of this Kingdom, of the Chastellany and Castle of *Belver*. *Grant to the Government of Belver.*

In the Year 1511, King *Ferdinand II. of Arragon*, and *V. of Castile*, order'd, that no *Majorcan* should be put to torture, without knowledge of the Jurats.

This King also forbid the Knights of *S. James* the Enjoyment of any Privileges, unless they did contribute in the paying Taxes and Impositions, that were laid upon the Kingdom. *Relating to the Knights of St. James.*







THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
BALEARICK Islands, &c.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.  
*The ancient Kings and Conquerors of  
these Islands.*



Shall omit the coming of *Tubal* into *Spain*, and other fabulous Stories; and relate what is more certain and true.

r. Geryon.

Kill'd by  
Bacchus.

*Geryon* was the first King of these Islands, as well as of all *Spain*: He exercis'd a very tyrannical Power over his Subjects; and at last was depriv'd both of his Life and his unjust Power, in a pitch'd Battel with

with *Osiris*, or *Bacchus*, the first King of *Ægypt*.

To *Geryon* succeeded three of his Sons of the same Name, also call'd *Lominii*, who with the Assistance of *Typhon*, Brother to *Osiris*, aveng'd their Father's Death; giving the Kingdom to this *Typhon*.<sup>2. Lominii.</sup>

After him *Oron* or *Hercules*, the *Libyan*, (subduer of Monsters) came from *Scythia*; and beat the three Brothers in a pitch'd Battel.<sup>3. Hercules kills the Lominii.</sup>

But he going to visit the remotest Countries of the West, recommended the Government of these Islands to *Hispalus*, one of his Companions. This was about 1716 Years before Christ.<sup>4. Hispalus. 1716 before Christ.</sup>

The *Argonauts* under the Conduct of *Jason*, in their long Voyage having sail'd along the Coast of *France*, at last arriv'd in *Spain*, and settled in *Saguntum*, now *Morviedro*. Here they had notice of the Riches of these Isles, which made them resolve to leave *Saguntum*, and come over and plunder them. Being arriv'd, they defeated *Bocoris*, (the Descendant of *Baleus*) who was then Lord of these Islands. They made themselves soon Masters of the Riches of the Islands; and having embark'd their Plunder, they set sail for *Italy*.<sup>5. Greeks. Argonauts.</sup>

But to return to the *Greeks*; *Strabo* declares, that the *Rhodians*, after their Return from the *Tyrian War*, peopled the *Gymnasiae*. *Silius Italicus* (a *Spanish Poet*) points out *Tleptolemus* and *Lyndus*, for the first Founders of the *Balearick Kingdom*.<sup>6. Rhodians. Tleptolemus and Lyndus.</sup>

*Jam cui Tleptolemus sator, cui Lyndus origo,  
Fervida bella gerens Balearis.*—

These two (according to *Strabo*) were Sons of *Danaus*.

7. Phœnicians.

The Actions of the *Phœnicians*, and the Towns they built here, time has buried in oblivion. We have seen already, that the Poet calls *Iviça Phœnissa*.

*Jamque Ebusus Phœnissa movet.*

8. Carthaginians.

The Adventures of their Sons, and Descendants, the *Carthaginians* in these Islands, are better known. The Arrival of the *Tyrians* in *Africa*, and the Foundation of *Carthage*, are things the World is so well acquainted with, that it would be superfluous to take notice of it; what is more proper to this Place, is to relate how the *Carthaginians* invaded these Isles, and render'd them subject to *Carthage*.

Their first coming in to these Islands.

*Carthage* being built, and the way laid open for a new Empire in *Africa*; the warlike Temper of this People prompted them to think of enlarging their Dominions; they had a mighty Inclination to pass over into *Spain*, the Riches of that Countrey being much talk'd of at that time: But the Execution of this Design seem'd to them not a little difficult, till they had first possession of the *Balearick* Islands; accordingly they fitted out a Fleet, and came over to *Iviça*, which they soon conquer'd.

First to *Iviça*.

Here



Here (according to *Diodorus*) they settled a populous Colony, calling it *Ebeses*, and afterwards *Ebusus*. This happen'd about 663 Before Christ, 663. Years before Christ.

From *Iviça* they came over to *Majorca*, From Iviça. where they met with a vigorous Opposition by the Natives, who forc'd them to set sail for the they came to Majorca. Coast of *Spain*.

More Fortunate was the fate of *Himilcon* Himilcon and Annon. and *Annon*, *Carthaginian* Captains, who going from their own Countrey to *Spain*, to be Governors there, touched at these Isles, where they obtained by their mild obliging Behaviour, what the former could not by Military Force and Roughness. For in short, the Natives were sooth'd, and won over by their mild usage, with the help of some Presents, and so gave them leave to Land, first on the Land first on Minorca, where they built 3 Towns. Island of *Minorca*, where they built three Towns, *Jama*, *Magon*, and *Labon*, after the Names of three famous Generals of their Nation. This happened about 452 Years before Before Christ, 452. our Saviour's Birth. And thus the *Baleares* came under the Power of the *Carthaginians*.

The first and greatest of the *Carthaginians* that governed the *Balearick* Islands was *Magon*, Magon. who having by his Civil Behaviour gain'd the Affection of the Natives, resided in great Peace amongst them for several Years, and took Pains to tame the wild ungovernable Spirits of these People. He remained here till he had Advice of a bloody Battle that was fought betwixt the *Bætici* (or *Andalusians*) and the *Portugueze*, which obliged him to

go to the Succour of his Countreymen, with some of these Islanders.

The Carthaginians are Massacred in Sicily.

The *Carthaginians* possessed about this time some Places in *Sicily*, nigh the Promontory *Lilybaeum*. Their Neighbours of *Agrigentum* were uneasy that a Strange Nation should be Masters of that Island; whereupon they were determined to destroy them if possible at one Stroke. One Day it happen'd, that as the *Carthaginians* were at a Temple in a private Wood, at their Worship, the *Agrigentines* fell upon 'em unawares and unarmed, with such a Rage and Fury, that they did not leave any alive, but some who owed their Preservation to their flight. The News of this Disaster having reached *Carthage*, the Senate unanimously resolved to avenge the Death of their Countreymen, and to chastise the Barbarity of the *Agrigentines*. They immediately sent into *Sicily* 2000 *Carthaginians*, and some *Spaniards*, with 500 of the *Balearians*. Having joined with some that had escaped into the Mountains from the late Slaughter of *Agrigentum*, they determined to attack the *Sicilians*. The Battalions being drawn up, the *Balearians* were placed on the Right-Wing, and though at the beginning the Enemy despised them, as being most part naked, and using no Arms. and wearing a Dress that was not common; yet they behaved so well, that having poured upon them a vast Shower of Stones, they put them into Flight and Confusion there, and obtained a glorious Victory over them. By which means *Agrigentum*

The Balearians assist the Carthaginians in reducing that Island.

*tum* returned into the Hands of the *Carthaginians*. This fell out about 406 Years before the Birth of Christ.

The *Balearians* shewed no less Bravery and Courage in the same Island, in a pitch'd Battle betwixt the *Carthaginians* and *Dionysius* the Elder, in which *Dionysius* was beat chiefly by the Valour of the *Balearians*, and by it they got the greatest part of the Island into their Possession. This famous Victory was followed by such a terrible Plague, that neither *Balearian*, *Celtick*, *Andalusian* or *African*, or any other Person of that Army was left alive. Notwithstanding this Misfortune, the *Carthaginians* did not lose Courage, for they levied a great Number of *Spaniards*, and amongst the rest 300 *Balearians*, with whom *Hannon* the *Carthaginian* Admiral defeated the Fleet of *Dionysius*, and carried off all his Equipage. Soon after this Naval Engagement, the remaining part of the Island delivered it self up to the *Carthaginians*. After this *Sicilian* War, the Senate sent *Bostar* to be Governor of these Islands.

*They also assist the Carthaginians against Dionysius.*

*The Carthaginians with the Balearians beat Dionysius at Sea.*

*Bostar.*

About 276 Years before Christ, *Pyrrhus* King of *Epirus* passed into *Sicily*, with a Design to Conquer it for himself. This forced the *Carthaginians* to make use of the *Spaniards*, and particularly the *Balearians*, by whose Assistance they defeated this Proud Prince, and drove him out of the Island.

*Before Christ, 276.*

*They help to drive Pyrrhus out of Sicily.*

The *Carthaginians* imploy'd the *Balearians* also in their Wars with the *Romans*, which happened upon this Occasion. The *Mamertines*,

*Also the Carthaginians against the Romans.*



Appius.  
Before  
Christ,  
262.

Before  
Christ.  
250.

The Bale-  
arians  
rise in  
Arms  
against the  
Carthagi-  
nians.

Hamilcar  
Barchino  
reduces  
them.

Hannibal  
born in  
one of  
these  
Islands.

*tines*, Natives of *Campania*, being in Possession of *Messina*, were exposed to great Danger from *Hiero* the Tyrant: Upon which account was sent the Consul *Appius Claudius* with some Men to that Island, about 262 Years before our Saviour. There were various Skirmishes and Encounters that happened betwixt the *Carthaginians* and *Romans* in that Island, till about the Year 250 before Christ, the *Romans* under the Command of *Cecilius Metellus* were overcome in an Engagement at Sea, where they put to Flight, and lost 90 Ships. The victorious *Carthaginians* in their return to *Africk* touched at *Majorca*, where they expected to have taken some Refreshment: But it succeeded quite otherwise, for they found the Inhabitants so enraged against them, that they rose up in Arms against the Governor and the Garrison, and destroyed them, and afterwards attacked the Fleet, and forced it to retire in haste. This made the Senate send the famous General *Hamilcar Barchino*, who by his Affability and Mildness reduced the *Balearians* to their Obedience.

About this time *Amilcar Barchino* coming from *Spain* to these Islands with his Wife and Family, had *Hannibal* born to him of a *Spanish* Mother in *Triquadra* (according to some) which is now *la Isla de los Conejos*, though others say in *Minorca*.

*Hamilcar* having quieted the Island of *Majorca*, went by order of the Senate to *Sicily*; he carried with him a great Body of *Spaniards*, amongst whom were 300 *Balearians*,  
and

and meeting with the *Roman* Fleet under the Command of *C. Lutatius* the Consul, there was fought one of the most bloody Battels that happened; at last Victory declared in favour of the *Romans*, who sunk 50 of the *Carthaginian* Ships, and took 70. This forced them to abandon the Island of *Sicily*.

*A Sea Fight betwixt the Romans and Carthaginians where the Balearians are employed, Battel of Saguntum. Silius.*

In this Memorable Action of *Saguntum*, there were some *Balearians*, as may be inferred from the Poet *Silius*, who writing of this famous Fight says,

*Hic crebram fundit Baleari verbere Glan-*  
*dem.*

The Inhabitants of these Islands distinguished themselves on several Occasions in which they were imploy'd by *Hannibal* in *Spain* and *Italy*. At the same time that *Hannibal* was carrying on the War against the *Romans* in their own Countrey, *Cn. Scipio* weaken'd the *Carthaginian* Power in *Spain*, and made himself Master of these Seas, as well as of their Fleet. Being encouraged by this good Success, he went to the Island of *Yvica*, but the Capital made so good Resistance, that he was obliged to retreat from the Island, and having destroyed all the Countrey, he set Sail with his Gallies carrying off a rich booty of Slaves and Jewels, *Manilius* takes Notice of *Yvica* upon this Account,

*Before Christ, 216. Hannibal.*

*The Balearians of great Service to them.*

*C. Scipio invades Yvica, but is repulsed.*

*Manilius.*

—*Primamque intrantis in Orbem*  
*Oceani victricem Ebusum.*—

(Con-

Before  
Christ,  
212.

(Conqueror), for the valiant Resistance made against the *Romans*, and the nearest to the Ocean of any of the Isles of the *Mediterranean*. Notwithstanding the great Opposition they made to *Scipio*, yet after the *Carthaginians* were vanquished, they entered into Friendship with the *Romans*.

These  
Islands  
enter into  
a Confed-  
eracy with  
Rome.

It was through *Scipio's* means that these Islanders were admitted into a Confederacy with the *Roman Commonwealth*, about 212 Years before our Saviour. It is true, that the ill treatment they met with from the *Romans*, afterwards made them endeavour several times to recover their ancient Liberty.

Asdrubal.  
Before  
Christ,  
164.

The *Carthaginians* being very much molested by the Arms of *Rome* in *Spain*, at last determined to hazard what remain'd to them in that Countrey. And so *Asdrubal* Son of *Gysgon*, about 164 Years before Christ, being General in *Spain*, got together a great Army of *Africans* and *Spaniards*, and in particular some *Balearians*. They amounted in all to 50000 Foot, and 4500 Horse, and with these he incamped in *Andalusia*. *Scipio* being advis'd of it fell suddenly upon him, whom after a great Slaughter he defeated.

Fights  
Scipio  
and is  
beaten.

Magon  
comes to  
Yvica.

By this Victory the *Carthaginians* lost the Conquest they had made of *Spain*; but these Islands would not submit to the *Roman Power*. *Magon* Governor of *Cadiz* returning for *Carthage*, touched at *Ivica*, where his Countreymen then ruled. He was well received by the Governor, who assisted him with Men and Necessaries, with which he resolved to pass



pass to *Majorca*, in order to reduce it. But he met with such warm Reception from the Inhabitants, that he was forced to set Sail for *Minorca*. Having met here with less Resistance, he landed, and afterwards lifted 2000 Men whom he sent to *Carthage*, which weaken'd that Island considerably.

*Invades Majorca. but with no Success. Reduces Minorca.*

About the Year 121, the *Majorcans* re-

121.

turning to their native Liberty, fell a robbing and plundering the Coasts of the *Mediterranean*, to the no small Detriment of those who were Allies or Confederates of *Rome*. To suppress this Insolence, there was sent to these Parts, *Qu. Cecilius Metellus* the Consul, who getting together a great Fleet, came over to those Islands with a Resolution not to stir from them till he had subjected them to the Obedience of *Rome*. The *Balearians* perceiving the Fleet from afar, and expecting to catch some good Prize, went out to meet them. At the beginning of the Fight, they did considerable Damage to the *Romans*, by a prodigious Shower of Stones which they threw in amongst them; but *Metellus* prevented farther loss, by covering the Planks of the Ships with large Hides, and so he beat them; upon which they fled, some to the Mountains, and others scattered themselves along the Coast. *Metellus* settled afterwards some Colonies in *Majorca*, the Principal were *Palma*, and *Pollentia*, where he left 1000 *Roman* Citizens, whom he had brought with him from *Spain*.

*Q. Cecilius Metellus.*

*Fights and Defeats the Balearians.*

*Founds Palma and Pollentia.*

The Senate so much valued this Victory, that *Metellus* on his return to *Rome*, was honoured

Is styled  
Baleari-  
cus.

noured with a Triumph, and the Style of *Balearicus*, and in the City of *Terragona* there is the following ancient Inscription,

Roman  
Inscripti-  
on

Q. C. M. B. INS. BAL. O. & I. IMP.  
ROM. S. IN. PER.

That is to say, *Quintus Cecilius Metellus Balearicus Insulas Baleares obtinuit, & illas Imperio Romano subjecit in Perpetuum.*

Which is, *Q. Cecilius Metellus Balearicus* conquered the *Balearick* Isles, and subjected them to the Obedience of *Rome* for ever.

These Islands continued under the Obedience of Friendship with the *Romans*, not only while this Republick enjoyed the Blessings of Peace; but also when it was brought into Confusion by the Storms of the Civil Wars, they joined the Party of the Commonwealth which was the most Honourable.

Q. Serto-  
rius

When *Q. Sertorius*, in Spight of Fortune, took up Arms against the Republick, to secure *Spain*, he thought it necessary to make himself Master of these Islands. And so privately getting a Fleet together, and by the Assistance of some Gallies of *African* Pirates which haunted these Seas, he took the Isle of *Ivica*. *L. Florus* says, that he also attempted to invade the *Baleares*, but it was in vain. In the time that *Pompey* and *Cæsar* by their Ambition distributed their native Countrey the *Baleares* declared for the Party that appeared the most Honest, tho' less Fortunate, in Opposition to the

A. C. 65

Baleares  
declare for  
Pompey  
against  
Cæsar.

the Pride and Bravery of the Conquering Arms of *Julius Caesar*. *Cn. Pompey*, Son to the *Great Pompey*, being sent by *Scipio* from *Africa* to *Spain*, to favour those that maintained the *Roman Liberty*, the two *Baleares* (*Majorca* and *Minorca*) delivered themselves up voluntarily; and he was obliged to take *Yviça* by force of Arms. *Dion* adds that *Pompey* fell sick at *Yviça*, and remained there till his Recovery.

*Submit to Pompey.*

*Yviça reduced by force of Arms.*

In the time of *Octavius Augustus*, the *Baleares* dispatched an Embassy to the Senate, begging Succours against the Rabbits, which having multiplied to an excessive Number, destroy'd the Corn, Plants and Trees, and would not suffer them to live in quiet in these Islands: Thus *Pliny* and *Strabo* adds, that they begged to have other Lands to Inhabit, because these Animals had driven them out of their Houses. This cruel Plague came upon them from the Continent of *Spain*, for it was from thence they had brought these Creatures first over to these Islands as *Catullus* says,

*Augustus. The Baleares send to Rome for Assistance against the Rabbits.*

*Catullus.*

### *Cuniculosa Celtiberia filij.*

In the Territory of the ancient *Pollentia* and *Alcudia*, there are found several Medals of the *Roman Emperors*, as also some antient Marble Statues.

*Roman Medals and Statues found near Pollentia. Inscription.*

In *Yviça* there is a Pedestal with this Inscription,

IMP.



IMP. CÆS. M. AURELIO. CARO. PIO.  
FELICI. INVICTO. AUG. PONT. MAX.  
TRIB. POT. S. S. COS. II PROCONS. OR.  
DO. EBUSII. D. N. MER.

which is to say : The Government of *Twica* erected this Statue in Honour of the most beloved, and well deserving Emperor *Marcus Aurelius, Augustus, Cæsar* the Pious, Fortunate, and Invincible, High Priest, Tribune of the People, twice Consul, and Proconsul.

Tacitus

P. Suillius  
*banished  
thither  
from  
Rome.*

*C. Tacitus* makes mention of a famous Roman Orator, *P. Suillius*, who by *Nero's* Orders was banished into these Islands, where he passed the Remainder of his Life in great Pleasure and Plenty.

*Testament  
of Sem-  
pronius  
Tucida-  
nus a Ro-  
man Citi-  
zen.*

To satisfy the taste of the curious Antiquaries, I present them the following Copy of the Will or Testament of a Roman Citizen, *Sempronius Tucidanus*, who amongst other of his Inheritances, had also some Farms and Possessions in the *Balearick* Islands. It runs thus,

D. O. M.

KL. SEX.

L. MALLIO. ET. T. TORQUATO COSS.

SEMPRONIUS. TUCIDANUS. TESTA-  
MEN. IUR. MIL. QUOD. IPSE FACIO. LL.  
ABES. OB. PÆNUM. ITALIA. PULSUM.  
FUND. BALEARES. SENATUI. P. Q. R. D.  
L. AURELIUS. TUCIDANUS. TOTAM.  
PE-

PECUNIAM. SI. VIA. LAT. OSS. MEIS. RE.  
 MONUMENTUM. SUO. SUNT. EDIFICA-  
 VERIT. HABETO. HERMETI. LIB. AUG.  
 VEND. MA. AUR. CX. D. DA. SUNT. TI-  
 CIÆ. AGRESTI. UXO. BENE. ME. MUN-  
 DUM. MULIEB. QUÆVE. \* E. CA. PA. D.  
 L. CAIUS. TUCIDANUS. QUOD. PUPIL-  
 LAM. CUIUS. IUSSU. MEO. CU. GE. CON-  
 TRA. DECRETUM. AMPLISS. ORD. UXO.  
 D. EX. ESTO. DODRANT. IULIO. CELSO.  
 TESTAMENT. QUOD. † ESAPHO. SCRIP-  
 SERAM. ADI. PAMPHILO. VICARIO. PE-  
 CU. INSTRUM. RUSTI. QUOD. EPIRO.  
 PARAVERAM. VEHICULAVE. DATA. D.  
 SUNT. FILIIS. SI. NEPOTES. MIHI. NON.  
 FECERINT. MARCELLUS. TUCIDANUS.  
 DAM. SUNT. COIT. HERED. D. LEGO.  
 ESTO.

\* E cari-  
 tate Para-  
 vi.

† Epheso.

That is to say.

To God Almighty. *August 1.*

Lucius Mallius, & Q. Torquatus Consuls.

**I** Sempronius Tucidanus, by *Virtue of the military Law do Appoint this to be my last Will and Testament, and let not the Laws alter it. The Possessions given me in the Balea- rick Islands, for having expelled the Cartha- ginians Italy, I solemnly Bequeath to the Se- nate and People of Rome. And leave all my Money to Aurelius Tucidanus, upon Condition he erect at his own Expence, a Monument for my Bones in the Latin way. To Hermes*  
 H the

the \* freed Slave of Augustus I leave 110 Pieces of Gold. I also leave to my most deserving Wife Titia Agresta all those Female Ornaments and Apparel, I purchas'd from the entire Affection I bore her. I do also hereby disinherit Caius Tucidanus, for having contrary to Law marry'd his own Pupil, the Care of whom I Recommended to him. The 9th Part of my Estate by my former Will made at Ephesus, I bequeathed to Julius Celsus. I give to Pamphilius Vicarius, what Tools, rustick Instruments and Vehicles I purchas'd in Epirus. I leave to my Sons my Estate, and if they beget no Children, let my natural Son Marcellus Tucidanus be substituted to the half of my Estate.

A. D. 20.

These Islands are annexed to the Provincia Bætica by Augustus.

After Octavius Augustus had subjected all Spain to the Roman Empire, he divided it into three Provinces, *Bætica* (now *Andalusia*) *Terraconensis*, (of *Terragona*) and *Portugal*. The *Balearick* Islands were annexed to *Provincia Bætica*; and T. Livy says, that they were governed by one subordinate to the Governor of *Spain*.

The *Balearians* continued under the Romans, while they were Masters of *Spain*. But when that Empire was overthrown by the Invasions of the *Goths*, *Vandals*, and other

† See Rolin. Roman Antiquities, Chap. 20. B. 1. \* Vend. Ma. I take to mean *Vendicta Manumisso*. † For this was one of the Manners of freeing Slaves, when the Slave was presented to be made Free, the Magistrate of the City touched his Head with a Rod called *Vindicta*.



*Barbarians*, these Islands also changed their Masters.

About the Year of Christ 421, the *Vandals* Year of Christ, 421. Vandals possess the under their King *Gunderic*; first set foot on these Islands, and destroy'd them with Fire and Sword. *Genferic*, Brother and Successor to *Gunderic*, having got possession of all *Africa*, Baleares. with the Isles of *Sardinia*, *Sicily*, *Corfica*, *Tvica*, *Majorca*, and *Minorca*; it is not improbable that these Islands were subject to the *African* Government for some time.

The *Goths* were afterwards Masters of *Spain*, Goths are Masters of these and of the *Baleares*. Islands;

Now we come to relate how the *Mahometans* came first into the *Balearick* Isles.

In the Year 745, in the time of *Uvitza*, and how driven out of 'em, as well as the rest of Spain, by the *Zema* Captain of the *Arabs* sent a powerful Army to take possession of *Andalusia*. *Rodrigo* afterwards reigning, *Spain* was disturb'd by the Arms of the Sons of *Uvitza*, who pretended to have a Right to that Kingdom; and Count *Julian* being provok'd by the outrageous Affront that *Rodrigo* had done him in his Absence, having stain'd his Honour by attempting the Bed of his Wife *Faldrina*, or (according to the common Report) by violating the Chastity of *Cava* (or *Caya*) his Daughter, he us'd all his Endeavours to incite the *Moors* of *Africk* to come and invade his own Country. 745. The brave Commander came to *Tarif*, first crossing the *Streights* with 500 *Arabs*, with design only to try the Ford, but he afterwards came over with greater Numbers; at last the *Moor Muça* sent him a third time with a

very great Army, which being favour'd by the Natives, put a Bridle to the Dominion of the *Goths*, who till then were invincible.

697.

Maha-  
met plun-  
ders these  
Islands.

*Osman* the *Moor* being King of *Spain*, order'd to equip a Fleet in the Port of *Almeria*, and appointed *Mahamet*, a famous *Arabian*, his Admiral; who cruising in the *Mediterranean* fell in with these Islands and plunder'd them, and did them other considerable Damage. Others say, that it was about the Year 790, that these *Barbarians* took first possession of the *Baleares*.

801.

Aliatan  
Lord of  
the Bale-  
ares, is  
beat out of  
them by  
Charles  
the Great.

*Aliatan* being Lord of *Spain*, sent a powerful Army to these Isles, and having seiz'd them, left there many of his Nation, as well as his false Religion. But it pleas'd God that they did not preserve their Power long; for *Charles the Great*, King of *France*, hearing of the Insolence of the *Moors*, and how they had taken possession of these Islands, as well as of *Corfica* and *Sardinia*, sent a great Fleet against *Aliatan*; the *French* met with the Enemy on the Coast of *Sardinia*, and beat them, sinking eleven Gallies, and afterwards coming victorious to the *Baleares* expell'd the *Barbarians*.

To Charles  
succeeds  
Bernard  
Son of  
Pepin.  
Count of  
Ampurias  
Governor,  
defeats the  
Moors.

807.

The Emperor *Charles* being dead, those Islands fell to *Bernard* (Son of *Pepin*) his Grandson, who left for Governor the Count *Armengol* of *Ampurias*, who defeated a strong Fleet of the *Moors* betwixt *Corfica* and *Sardinia*, and set 500 Christian Prisoners at liberty.

It is believ'd that the *Mahometans* recover'd these Islands about the Year 807.

It is certain that they were subject to that vile Rabble about the Year 857; for the *Nor-* Normans *mans* having invaded *Spain* with a Fleet of six- destroy *ty Ships*, touch'd at the *Balearick* these Isles. *Isles*, which they ravag'd with Fire and Sword; not that at this time they had embrac'd the Christian Faith, but rather from the Hatred they bore the *Moors*, and from the Inclination they had to our Religion.

In the Year 986, the *Moors* were so power- 986. *ful* that they invaded *Catalonia*, and laid Siege The Bale- *to Barcelona*; and *Almançor* having promis'd arick *his Favour* and Assistance to the *Balearick* Moors *Moors*, they rose in Arms, and were of great help a- *Service* to him in *Catalonia*. gainst Ca- *talonia.*

*Denia* was not only a Town in the time of This King- *the Romans*, but also during the tyrannical Em- dom uni- *pire* of the *Mahometans*, it was one of the ted to De- *most considerable* in *Spain*, being a Lordship nia. *and distinct Government*; and it grew into so much Power, that at length these Isles were united to it. For *Hali*, Son of *Muxebith*, Lord of *Denia* and the *Balearick* Islands, made a Donation of the Churches and Bishoprick of *Majorca* and *Denia*, to the Church of *S. Cruz* of *Barcelona*, as is to be seen by the Instrument dated at *Denia* in the Year 1058. 1058.

The first Battel that was fought with the *Moors* of these Islands (after that of the *French*) was that of the Count of *Urgel*.

*Armengol Gorp*, Count of *Urgel*, a powerful Prince, having recover'd *Balaguer* from the *Moors*; died. His Son and Successor being zealous to plant the holy Faith in the Domini-



Count of  
Urgel in-  
vades Ma-  
jorca,  
where he  
is kill'd.

1102.

ons of the *Hagarens*, came over to *Majorca* in Person, with 400 Horse, and a good body of Infantry. The Event did not answer his Expectation, for the Enemy came off victorious, and this renown'd Prince dy'd in Battel with many of his Gentlemen, &c. This hap- pen'd in the Year 1102.

These and many other Successes swell'd the Pride and Power of the *Moors* in these Islands to such a height, that they were daily distur- bing *Catalonia*, *Provence* and *Italy* with their Ships; and did considerable Prejudice to all Christendom.

The Pisans  
reduce  
these  
Islands.

Kill the  
Moorish  
King, &c.  
His Son  
turns  
Christian.

Rich Spoils  
carried by  
the Pisans  
out of these  
Island

Pope *Pascal II*, commiserating the Trou- bles which the Christians daily groan'd under, perswaded the People of *Pisa* to invade the *Baleares*, and deliver them from those *Barba- rians*, who persecuted the Christians with such Fury: That Republick was so glad of the Oc- casion, that there was scarce a Man that did not list himself a Volunteer for the intended Conquest. They came over, and having in- vested these Isles with their Fleet for the space of six Months, at last giving Battel to the *Moors* they beat them, and kill'd the *Moorish* King, and took his Queen and Son Prisoners. The Son was afterwards baptiz'd, and was Ca- non of the Cathedral of *Pisa*, and his Father's Kingdom restor'd to him, as some write.

Amongst other rich Spoils which the *Pisans* carried from these Islands, there were two Pil- lars of Porphyry, which were given by them to the *Florentins*, and now stand before the Church of *St. John Baptist* at *Florence*. They say

say also that in the Church of *Pisa* there are some large Gates of Brass, which were brought from hence.

At *Marseilles* there are some Monuments of this Battel, the *Pisans* having been forc'd in there by bad Weather; and particularly in St. *Victor's* Church there is this *Latin* Epitaph in *Leonine* Verse;

1108.  
Monu-  
ments of  
this Battel  
at Mar-  
seilles.

*Verbi incarnati de Virgine mille peractis  
Annis post centum bis quatuor connumeratis;  
Vincere Majoricas Christi famulis inimicas  
Tentant Pisani; Mahometi Regna profani  
Marte neci dantur, multi tamen his sociantur  
Angelica Turbae, Caelique locantur in urbe.  
Terra destructa, Classis redit aequore ducta  
Primum ope Divina simul & victrice carina.  
O Pia victorum bonitas! defuncta suorum  
Corpora Classe gerunt, Pisasque reducere quaerunt.*

Latin E-  
pitaph.

*Sed simul adductus ne turbet Gaudia luctus,  
Casi pro Christo tumulo clauduntur in isto.*

Tho' the Pride of the *Balearick Moors* was somewhat curb'd by the *Pisans*, yet not so much as to prevent their returning to their former Power; they employ'd their Vessels in cruising and robbing upon the Coast of *Catalonia*, and other Places.

The Count of *Barcelona*, *Berenguer III.* being married to *Dulce*, Daughter to the Count of *Provence* and *Aymilar*, and Heiress to these Estates, was provok'd at the Insolence of these *Barbarians*, and the Wrongs he had suffer'd

The Count  
of Barce-  
lona.

With the  
assistance  
of the  
Genouefe  
and Pi-  
sans, &c.  
invades  
the Bale-  
ares,  
1114.

from them; and burning with a Desire to revenge the Death of the Count of *Urgel*, but chiefly to enlarge the Bounds of our holy Religion, resolv'd to invade *Majorca*. Whereupon he went in Person to the Republicks of *Genoua* and *Pisa*, to ask their Assistance in this good Expedition; who entring into an Alliance with this valiant Prince invaded these Islands in the Year 1114. There came with Count *Beren-guer*, the Count of *Cerdagn*, the Count of *Besalu*, the Count of *Ampurias*, who brought along with them a great Number of Gentlemen; and joyning with the *Pisans* and *Genouefe* form'd a formidable Fleet! Having landed in the Island of *Majorca*, they at first met with strong Opposition from the Natives; some by Cunning and Stratagem securing themselves in their Castles, whilst others got into the Rocks and the Mountains, thinking in this manner to overcome and tire out the Valour and Resolution of the Christians. But it succeeded otherwise; for tho' the Siege was tedious, and the War bloody and doubtful, yet at last they were forc'd to surrender, with the loss of some of their chief Men: Whereupon the Count reduc'd them to the Christian Faith.

And reduc-  
es them.

Returns to  
Catalo-  
nia.

Whilst the Count of *Barcelona* was pursuing the Course of his memorable and glorious Victory, with the greatest Success; his Joy was allay'd by the News of the *Hagarens* having invaded his Lands, and having wasted them with incredible Fury, and had even laid Siege to *Barcelona*. He resolv'd to return to his own Countrey, in order to suppress the Pride



Pride of these *Barbarians*, tho' with Intention to put an end afterwards to the Conquest. Mean while he recommended the Island to the *Genouese*; and to make surer of their Friendship, he honour'd them with the Arms of *Barcelona*, being the Red Cross of St. George on a White Field, and the Name of that Saint in Battel.

*Commits  
the Islands  
to the care  
of the Ge-  
nouese.  
St.  
George's  
Cross.*

Having landed betwixt *Llobregat* and *Castle de Fels*, (in *Catalonia*) he fell upon the *Moors*, who had now rais'd the Siege of *Barcelona*, and made such a Slaughter of them that the River *Llobregat* run with Blood as far as the Sea. Whilst the Count was overjoy'd with this good Success, there arrives a *Saetia* from *Majorca*, with Advice that the *Genouese* had sold and deliver'd up the City to the *Moors*. This oblig'd him to return to the Island; and once more he reduc'd them; so being loaded with Spoils, and particularly carrying along with him a Multitude of Christian Captives, he enter'd *Barcelona* victorious and triumphant.

*Who sell  
them to  
the  
Moors.*

1115.

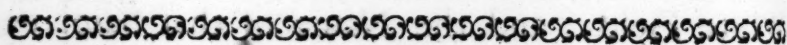
These Islands afterwards returning under the Obedience of the *Barbarians*, *Don Ramon Berenguer* Count of *Barcelona* and King of *Arragon*, resolv'd to take up Arms against them. He first enter'd into a League with the King of *Navarr*, and immediately fitted out a great Fleet. There accompany'd him in this Expedition, *Armengol* of *Castile*, the Count of *Urgel*, and many more Gentlemen of note. At the same time arriv'd at *Barcelona* the *Genouese* Ships which he had had hir'd for the Enterprize. His Design was to invade *Major-*

1147.

*ca,*

*ca*, or surprize *Tortosa*; but at last he employ'd his Arms against *Almeria* and *Tortosa*.

There was no other Attempt made against the *Balearick Moors*, till King *James* of *Arragon*'s time, as shall be shewn immediately.



## C H A P. II.

### *The Conquest of the Balearick Islands, &c. by King James of Arragon.*



His we may justly call the General Conquest of these Islands, the Expulsion of the *Mahometans*, and a new planting and settling of Christianity in this Kingdom.

1208.  
King  
James's  
Birth.

The invincible Prince King *James* of *Arragon*, was born on the first of *February*, 1208. He was Son to King *Peter* II. in whom center'd all the noble Blood of the illustrious and ancient House of the Counts of *Barcelona*, as well as of the renown'd and powerful Kings of *Arragon*. His Mother was Daughter to *William* Lord of *Monpelier*.

Resolves  
to invade  
the Bale-  
ares.

An ardent Zeal inflam'd the Breast of this valiant King to propagate the Empire of Christ, and to extinguish the Name of *Mahomet*. He had not enter'd the twentieth Year of his Age when he resolv'd to gratify his Desire, by coming over to these Isles to deliver them from the base Dominion of the *Barbarians*.

The

The Occasion of his first Quarrel with the Moorish King was this; Two Catalan Saetias met near *Iviça* with a Galley and a Brigantine belonging to the King of *Majorca*; they took the Brigantine, but the Galley escap'd, and carry'd the News to the King; who re-

*The first  
Occasion  
of his  
quarrel-  
ling with  
the  
Moors.*

sented so much this Injury, that he took a *Barcelonian* richly laden, as also another *Catalan* full of Riches going to *Centa*. The *Barceionians* provok'd with these and many other Losses they daily sustain'd from the *Mahometans* of these Islands, complain'd to the King, who was very much incens'd, as well from the natural Enmity which he inherited from his Ancestors against the Infidels, as upon account of the Injuries that his Subjects had long suffer'd. And first he sent his Embas-

*Sends an  
Embassa-  
dor to the  
King of  
Majorca.*

sador to the King of *Majorca*, to demand Restoration of the Ships, and Reparation of the Losses which the *Barcelonians* had sustain'd: The Ambassador having propos'd his Majesty's Demands, the \* *Xequé*, with an arrogant Boldness and Disdain, ask'd him, What King is he whom you name here to me? The Ambassador reply'd, *James* the King of *Arragon*, Son to *Peter*, who in the famous Battel of *Toulouse* beat a vast Army of your Nation. The *Barbarian* flew into such a violent Passion at these Words, that he was ready to strike the Ambassador.

*\* King or  
Governor.  
The  
Moor's  
Answer.*

The Ambassador returning brought this Answer to the King, who conceiv'd an incredible Resentment of it, and determin'd to humble the Pride of *Xequé*, and to take from



from him the Kingdom which he tyrannically usurp'd.

*King James incourag'd to invade Majorca by his Grandees, &c.*

The King being one day in *Terragona*, in company with many of the great Men of *Catalonia*, in a large Hall which looks to that part of the *Mediterranean* where these Isles are situated, one *Peter Martel*, who was much experienc'd in Sea Affairs, improv'd this Opportunity to declare his Opinion, how very proper it would be to reduce the *Balearick* Islands to his Majesty's Obedience. *Martel's* Reasons being applauded by all the Barons that were present, animated the King to hasten the Execution of his Design.

*1228. Calls a Parliament;*

*Who offer him their Service.*

And first he call'd an Assembly of all the States and great Men of *Catalonia*, which met at *Barcelona* in the Year 1228. He immediately propos'd to them his Design in a Speech to that purpose, which was as acceptable to them as if it had been a Voice from Heaven. And presently all the Prelates, Barons, and Gentlemen offer'd their Service in Person, with a Body of a Horse and Foot, according to their Ability; which Tenders of Service the King receiv'd with a great deal of Satisfaction, and promis'd to reward them accordingly, and to share with them what should be taken from the Enemy.

*1229. King of Valencia begs his Assistance.*

The King going to *Calatajud*, the Moor *Zeyt Abuzeyt*, Grandson to the *Miramamolin* of *Africk*, and King of *Valencia*, went thither to ask Succour of King *James*, against his own Subjects who were in rebellion against him. From *Calatajud* the King went to *Lerida*,

*rida*, where some *Arragonians*, and other great Men of that City endeavour'd to persuade him to turn his Arms against the *Moors* of *Valencia*. But this valiant Prince stood firm to his first Resolution; and told them he would not break his Promise and Vow upon any account; and if they would serve him in that Expedition he would be oblig'd to them, or if they did not like it, they might do as they pleas'd.

The King went afterwards to *Arragon*, to summon the Cavaliers and others that were to follow him in this Expedition.

The first of *May* the King arriv'd at *Terragona*, where he ratified what he had before agreed with the States at *Barcelona*, relating to the Distribution of the Conquest.

The Fleet was put in readiness to sail, consisting of twenty five large Ships, eighteen *Taridas*, twelve Gallies, and one hundred Galliot, in all one hundred and fifty five great Ships, besides Barks and small Vessels. The Army consisted of fifteen thousand Foot and one thousand five hundred Horse, besides Volunteers who came from *Genoua*, *Provence*, and other Parts. The greatest part of the Fleet had their Rendezvous in *P. Salou*, the rest remain'd at *Cambrils*. *The Fleet and Army are ready to sail.*

The Day being come which had been fix'd for their Departure, they all heard Mass, and took the Sacrament in the great Church of *Terragona*.

The whole Fleet set sail on the first of *September*: The Galley where his Majesty went on board was the last that left the Harbour, 1229.  
*They set sail from P. Salou.*  
by -

by reason he waited for a hundred Volunteers, whom he ordered into some Barks, &c.

*A Storm.*

*The King  
Prays and  
Vows to  
the Vir-  
gin.*

In their Passage they met with a great Storm, which put them all into no small Confusion: But the King lifting his Eyes to Heaven, from whence he only expected Relief, made a very Devout Prayer. And then made a solemn Vow to the Blessed *Virgin*, to give the tenth part of all that should be conquered in the Island for the building and indowing of the Cathedral, which he afterwards performed.

*Arrive at  
Palome-  
ra.*

After this Prayer, the King ordered the Fleet to sail for *Palomora*, where they all arrived on the 2<sup>d</sup> without the loss of one Vessel. Having cast Anchor close to that place, the King advised where it was best to Land, and they resolved to cast Anchor opposite to *Dragonera*; and the King landed in the little Isle of *Pantaleu*, where he rested two Days.

*King goes  
ashoar at  
the Isle of  
Pantaleu.*

By this time the *Moors* had discovered the Fleet, and had got together a Body of ten thousand Men to oppose their Landing.

*The Xe-  
que's  
Steward  
comes over  
to the  
Camp.*

There came over from the Enemies Camp the *Xeque's Steward*, who escaped from them by Swimming; he gave account to the King, that there were forty thousand fighting Men in the City, of which five thousand were Cavalry.

*They  
weigh  
Anchor  
and land  
in another  
part.*

They weighed Anchor at Mid-night with great Silence, that they might get out of the Enemy's sight, and so Land with more Safety; but they were discovered and met with great Opposition. The first that got ashoar was *Bernardo de Riudemeya* a *Catalan Ensign*, who



who holding up the Colours, made a Signal to the rest, of whom seven hundred followed him and made themselves Masters of that Place.

Of all the Army *Don Ramon of Moncada* distinguished himself the most, for meeting with five thousand *Moorish* Foot, and two hundred Horse, he attacked them with great Courage, and killed about fifteen hundred of them.

Don R.  
Moncada  
kills 1500  
of the E-  
nemy.

The King leaping ashoar, got Notice of the Success of the *Catalans*, and to shew himself no less valiant than the rest he galloped to the place of Battel with twenty five of the *Grande*s of *Arragon*, being desirous to have a share in the first Victory. Discovering eight hundred *Moors* on the Top of a Mountain, he attacked them, and killed four hundred; in this encounter the King happened to have no more than three Cavaliers with him, and met with a *Moor* a Foot armed with a Lance and *Shield*, and a *Sarragossian* Helmet; his Majesty bidding him to Surrender, he boldly answered in *Arabick*, *Lemuley*, *Lemuley*, no *Sir*, no *Sir*, and immediately brandishing with great Valour a large Lance engaged with all the four, and perceiving that one of them came to attack him, he pierced his Horse through the Body, and left the Cavalier upon the Ground. Whereupon the King and his Company so beset this gallant *Moor*, that at last they left him Dead, which he preferred to surrendering himself Prisoner. The King then returned with great Satisfaction to his Army, whom he found upon their Guard.

The King  
comes a-  
shoar.

Attacks  
a brave  
Moor.

About

About three hundred Horse landed in *la Por-  
 rassa*, and from thence they discovered the King  
 of *Majorca* and his People, who were incamped  
 at *Portopi*. So next morning by break of  
 Day the whole Army heard Mass, and then  
*Don Berenguer de Palou* an excellent Prelate  
 exhorted them very earnestly to exert them-  
 selves like Men of Courage on this Occasion,  
 and promis'd Heaven to those that dy'd in so  
 good a Cause. They all made their Confessi-  
 on to the Bishop, who granted them a Plena-  
 ry Indulgence, and a liberal Benediction, in-  
 couraging them once more to behave valiantly.

The Bishop  
 exhorts  
 them to do  
 their Du-  
 ty, and  
 gives 'em  
 Absoluti-  
 on, &c.

There happened a generous Dispute betwixt  
*Don Nunno*, and *Don Willian de Moncada*, a-  
 bout commanding the Rear, both being desir-  
 ous to be first in the Battel. In the mean  
 while five thousand of the Foot had got strag-  
 gling in the Countrey, without any Order or  
 Leader. The King perceiving this, made hast  
 to stop them. At the same time *Don Ramon  
 de Moncada*, and the Court of *Ampurias* had  
 got so far before the rest, that they fell in with  
 the Enemy. The Skirmish was bloody, and  
 the Victory doubtful. The King hearing the  
 noise of Arms, and suspecting what had pass'd,  
 dispatch'd Orders immediately to *Don Nunno*  
 to march up with the Rear, because he under-  
 stood that the Van had charged: But *Don  
 Nunno* did not come, which made his Majesty  
 extremely uneasy. At last the *Moors* being  
 very many in Number, beat the Christians who  
 were very few, and *Don Ramon de Moncada*,  
 and abundance of other Cavaliers were killed.

Don Ra-  
 mon de  
 Monca-  
 da, &c.  
 getting be-  
 fore the  
 rest, enga-  
 ges the E-  
 nemy and  
 is killed.

*Don*

*Don Nunno* knowing nothing of what had pass'd in the Van, arriv'd a little while after at the place where the King was. His Majesty being armed with a Helmet and Coat of Mail rode up with them to the Field of Battel, and meeting a Gentleman retiring, who was wounded with a Stone in the Lip, he stop'd and severely check'd him, telling him that it was not honourable in a Cavalier to retire for so small a Wound. Whereupon he presently rush'd back into the thick of the Battel, and was never more heard of.

*The King  
Reprimands a  
Gentleman re-  
tiring  
from the  
Battel.*

King *James* march'd before with twelve Men, and discovered *Don Nunno* with seventy Cavaliers. Going up the Mountain he perceived the *Xeque* with a fine Army. His Colours were red and white, and in the Corner a Man's Head. Before *Gisberto* could join these seventy Cavaliers, the *Moors* rais'd a horrid Shriek, which putting the Horse to flight, they took more Courage and surrounded the King. Then some of the Christians making a great Noise, cry'd out Shame, Shame, by which they frightened the *Moors*, and made them retire. In the mean while arriv'd the Royal Standard with one hundred Men. All these Squadrons being joined, made a strong Body, with which the King engag'd the Enemy. After a bloody Skirmish which lasted for some Hours, the *Moors* fled.

*Discerns  
the Xe-  
que.*

*Engages  
and over-  
comes.*

*Don Berenguer de Palou*, Bishop of *Barcelona* brought at the same time the bad News of the unhappy fate of those with *Moncada*, and of the Rout of the Van, which very much afflicted

*Loss of  
Monca-  
da, &c.  
Afflicts  
the King  
and Ar-  
my.*



fllicted the King and the whole Army. The Bishop after having given way to their Grief, made an excellent Harangue.

*Army  
Marches.*

His Majesty having ordered to put an end to their Mourning, marched his Troops to the Hill of *Portopi*, from whence he had a View of the City. He went afterwards to see the dead Bodies of those noble Cavaliers. The Army began to renew their Lamentations to such a Degree, that his Majesty was obliged to Comfort them in very grave Words. They were buried in great Pomp; and there are to be seen at this Day the Remains of their Sepulchres at the *Cabo de la Porassa*.

*Sepul-  
chres.*

*Encamps  
within 2  
Miles of  
the City.*

Next Day being the first of *December*, the King encamped in a Plain about two Miles from the City, at the Place where is now the Monastery of the *Bernardines*. Here he intrenched, and finding the City to be very strong, resolved first to beat its Walls and Towers down to the Ground with battering Engines.

*Artillery  
of those  
Days.*

The Artillery of those times consisted in great Engines for throwing of Stones, which did the same Execution almost as our great Guns now a Days, for there was no Wall that could resist their Fury. The Stones that they threw were very big, and sometimes they reach'd the length of three Furlongs. There are to be seen at this

*Balls.*

time in the City some great Balls which *Tradition* tells us are here since the time of the Conquest. These Engines were in the Form of great Cross-bows. There were some also for small Shot, some of which are kept in the Town-House since that time. They had al-

so

so Cannons about three Foot long, nailed on a Cannons.  
 Piece of Timber without any Art, for shoot-  
 ing: They used also another Machine called  
*Martellos* or *Gatos*, which pretty much re- Martello.  
 sembled the *Roman Testudo*.

Siege being laid to the City, they made City be-  
sieged.  
 great Expedition to put their Warlike Engines  
 in good Order. The *Provençals*, to make  
 the more hast, built a large Battering Ram of Battering  
Rams  
made.  
 the Masts and Yards of their Ships. All the  
 Cavaliers as well as the Soldiers plied the Siege  
 with all the Cheerfulness and Readiness that  
 can be imagined, and disdained no manner of  
 work for the Publick Service. There were  
 two Gates for the Camp, out of which none  
 was allowed to pass without an Express leave.  
 The King would not suffer any of the Foot or  
 Mariners to Sleep in the Camp, for the Space  
 of three Weeks, for they were ordered on board  
 the Ships at Night, and in the Morning return-  
 ed to the Siege.

Notwithstanding the Town was invested,  
 yet the *Xeque* found a way to enter with his  
 Men. He had retired to the Mountains, where  
 he had absconded for four Days, and could not  
 be found for that time by a Body of eight  
 thousand *Moors* who had escaped from the last Xeque's  
Stratagem  
to get into  
the Town.  
 Engagement. They consulted how to get in-  
 to the City, which they approached with all  
 the Silence imaginable, and made Signs to them  
 within, to let them know of their Coming.  
 They chose one Night for this purpose, which  
 was very Dark and Cloudy; and to divert the  
 Christians, those within went along the Wall  
 with

with many Lights, and for the greater terror made such horrible Crys, and Dreadful Shrieks, that it seemed as if Heaven and Earth were coming together. By this Stratagem the *Xequé* found entrance into the Town, without being perceived by our People.

The  
Moors  
attempt  
the diver-  
ting the  
Water  
from the  
Christian  
Army.

While the Christians press'd hard on the City, one of the chief of the Mountain *Moors* called *Infantilla*, endeavoured to draw the Water off from their Army. There is (as we said above) about a League from the Town the Fountain of *Canet*, whose Waters supply this great City. The Christians being posted at the Conduit of this Fountain there sallied privately out of the Town about five hundred Mountain *Moors*, and took Possession of the Hill whence the Fountain flows, and turned the Water another way. Whereupon his Majesty ordered *Don Nunno* to march towards the Hill with three hundred Horse: Here happened a bloody Battel, and there were killed of the Enemy more than one thousand five hundred Men, with their Commander, by which means the Fountain remained to us. The King ordered to bring him the Heads of the *Moors* that were killed in this Engagement; and there were accordingly presented to him about four hundred and twelve, which his Majesty ordered to be thrown into the Town from the battering Rams. This frightful Spectacle very much daunted the besieged, who not believing that the Head of Prince *Infantilla* was amongst the rest, sent a Captain with forty Men to inform themselves; who as they

were

Whereup-  
on there  
happens a  
Battel,  
and the  
Moors  
lose 1500  
Men.

The King  
Orders to  
throw the  
Heads of  
the Moors  
into the  
Town.



were returning with the bad News, fell in with a Squadron of the Besiegers, who killed thirty seven of them, and took the rest Prisoners.

These Victories which the Christians daily obtained so dispirited the *Moors*, that they durst not attempt any more to Sally out. Nevertheless the King ordered the Tower *de las Lanaveras* to be garrisoned, in order to discover from thence all those that entered or went out of the City.

Besides these many successful Events, there was one thing contributed very much to the compleating of the Conquest of this Island, which was the Friendship of *Benhabet*, a Mountain Moor, who sent to tell his Majesty, that he and his People with a third part of the Island would immediately submit to him, and in a short time he would bring over the Rest, and added that for his better assurance the King might send some of his Horse about a League off, where *Benhabet* then was, and that on his part he would leave with them some of the Sons of their chief Men as Pledges. Accordingly twenty Horse went out and found the Moor in the appointed Place, who afterwards came to the King with twenty Mules loaded with Provisions and *Regales*, which his Majesty distributed amongst the *Grandeos*. At his taking leave, the King gave him a Banner for the Security of his Person and his Men, when they had occasion to return to the Camp. In a few Days there came another Messenger, advising that the other two Parts

*Benhabet*  
one of the  
chief of  
the Mountain  
tainers  
Submits.

of the Island had delivered themselves up to his Majesty. Every week they were bringing to the Christian Army all sorts of Victuals and Regales.

*Bayles appointed.*

*Benhabet* came over a second time, to represent to the King, that it was proper to appoint some of his chief Men for *Bayles* to protect the *Moors* that had submitted, and to administer Justice amongst them, which was accordingly done. At this time the Island was divided into three parts, in which there were about six good Towns, and a great Number of Farms.

*Christians get ground.*

The Christian Army was daily gaining ground of the Enemy, and approached nigher to the Walls with their Trenches and Mines. There happened many bloody Skirmishes, which very much sunk the Spirits of the besieged, and on the contrary gave new Life and Courage to the Besiegers, who were daily trying new Ditches and Mines, by which they threw the Walls and Towers to the Ground.

*Moors act a piece of great Cruelty.*

Things being at this difficult Pass, the *Moors* acted the most inhumane piece of Cruelty that ever was hatched by the Malice of Man, or the Fury of Devils. There were then in the City a great Multitude of Christian Slaves, whom they bound naked to large Crosses, and placed them upon that part of the Wall where the Battery was most dangerous, thinking by this Infernal Contrivance to hinder the Attack. The Besiegers beholding this dismal Spectacle, and observing that they made Signs to come nearer to talk with them, they approached

ed towards the *Fossè* to hear what they had to say. Here the Valour of these true Christians distinguished it self, for they were so far from desiring them to desist from their Attacks, that they animated them to advance without any fear or concern, for that they were ready to lose a thousand Lives for the Name of Christ, and for the exalting of the Holy Faith, and that they infinitely preferred the publick Good to their own Safety. The King consulted with his Gentleman what he should do on this sad Occasion, who determined to continue the Attack by that very Place, which was accordingly done. But it pleased the Almighty God, that the Balls from the battering Rams, tho' they tore off the Cloaths and Hair of these valiant Captives, yet none of them was wounded nor received any manner of hurt. This miraculous event broke the Fury of these *Barbarians*, who finding that their Cruel Invention did them no Service, returned the brave Captains to their Dungeons.

*The Resolution of the Christians.*

The Besiegers plyed the Siege more warmly, and endeavoured to fill up the *Fossè*, in order to hinder the Horse from attacking. But the besieged by a Counter-mine set Fire to the Woods and Twigs with which the Ditch was filled. Whereupon the Besiegers threw Water immediately from the Cistern upon that part, and so extinguished the Fire.

*Siege goes on.*

The *Xequé* finding himself in this Extremity, sent to King *James*, desiring him to order some Persons of Trust to come and treat with him about Capitulating. Accordingly his Ma-

*Xequé desires to Capitulate.*



D. Nun-  
no, &c.  
are sent to  
him.

Desires a  
second  
Parley  
with Don  
Nunno.

Majesty sent *Don Nunno* with ten Cavaliers more. The *Moor* would not declare all that he intended at that time: But afterwards the King understood that he was willing to pay all the Charges of the Fleet and Voyage, but he swore that he would agree to no Terms, if they did not Surrender the Town.

The *Xeque* once more desired to talk with *Don Nunno*, who accordingly waited upon him at the Fort of *Portopi*. In the mean time there was a Cessation of Arms on both sides. *Don Nunno* being received by the *Moor* with great Demonstrations of Joy, asked him what were his Intentions, and what was the Design of this Interview? To which he reply'd that he was very much surprized, that the King of *Arragon* whom he had never disturbed, should treat him with so much Rigour, by endeavouring to deprive him of his Kingdom; and at last begged with the greatest earnestness that his Majesty might desist from this Design, and that if he did, in five Days he would refund all the Charges of the Expedition, and secure him his return to his own Countrey, and at the same time desired to let him know that they did not want what Ammunition and Provisions were necessary for their Defence, and that if the King pleased, for his better Information he might send some Gentlemen into the Town, to View their Garrison and Magazines. *Don Nunno* answered the *Xeque*, that first as to his alledging that he had never offended the K. of *Arragon* his Master, that he must allow he had taken a Vessel loaded with rich Merchandize,

and

and that the King having sent an Ambassador, and one of the Royal Family to desire Restitution, they had used him badly, and had undervalued the Name and Authority of his Master; and concluded in these Words, that K. *James* his Master was young, and that the present Enterprize was the first that he had undertaken, from which he was resolved not to desist till he had brought it to an end with Victory and Renown; and that tho' his own People should advise him to the contrary, he was sure that his Majesty would not hearken to them. At last the *Xeque* told him that he would give \* five Besants for the Head of each Man, Woman and Child, and that he would also Surrender the Town, upon Condition that he would leave him a sufficient Number of Ships to transport him and his People to *Barbary*.

\* About  
two sh.  
English.

Upon *Don Nunno's* return to the Camp, the King called an Assembly of the Bishops, Grantees and Cavaliers of the Army, in order to give their Opinions upon this Affair; which was that the *Xeque's* offer might be rejected, and that they should enter the City by Force, and so revenge the Death of their brave Fellow-Soldiers, who were killed by the *Moors*. The King, tho' at first otherwise inclined, yet finding that the greatest part of the Assembly were against all Treaties or Capitulations, he was obliged to fall in with them, and allow of none.

King calls  
a Council,  
who will  
hearken  
to no Ca-  
pitula-  
tions.

The Account of these Resolutions was sent to the *Moor*, who beholding himself in a most desperate Condition, assembled the Captain and Chief Men, and made to them the following Harangue.

*Xeque*  
also calls  
a Council,  
and makes  
a Speech to  
them.

My

“ My faithful and well-beloved Vassals, you  
 “ well know, that this Kingdom has been more  
 “ than these hundred Years past in the Possessi-  
 “ on of the great *Miramolin* our Sovereign  
 “ Emperor, who in his Royal Bounty was  
 “ pleased to bestow it upon me, a Kingdom  
 “ which is without all doubt a very Precious  
 “ Jewel in the Depths of the Waters, and a  
 “ wonderful Refuge to those who sail the Seas.  
 “ I have long governed you in Peace and Quiet,  
 “ and I have ever defended you from the Arms  
 “ of your Enemies; so that no Christian Prince  
 “ has ever attempted any thing against us till  
 “ now, that they unjustly endeavour to deprive  
 “ me of my Kingdom, and violently to bereave  
 “ you of your Estates, Liberties, and Lives.  
 “ Then what shall I say of the many Disgraceful  
 “ Spectacles that will be display’d before your  
 “ Eyes, the abusing of your beloved Wives, the  
 “ deflowring of your tender Virgins, and the  
 “ murdering of your Sons who are so dear to  
 “ you; the Cruel spilling of the Blood of your  
 “ Kinsmen and Friends, and this with the utmost  
 “ Ignominy and Impiety? There is no danger so  
 “ great that we ought not to encounter, to deli-  
 “ ver ourselves from so many Atrocious Affronts,  
 “ nor is there any Death so terrible, that ought  
 “ not to be postpon’d to the Love of our Coun-  
 “ trey, our Friends and Relations, our Wives,  
 “ our Children, and Liberties! Nor has Fortune  
 “ as yet entirely forsaken us; for we have Arms,  
 “ Ammunition, Provisions, and other Necessa-  
 “ ries, and above all you have still preserved  
 “ your Couragious Minds, resolved to meet the  
 “ great-



"greatest Dangers and Difficulties. And tho'  
 "this that is now at Hand may prove to be the  
 "last that we shall have occasion to struggle  
 "with, I trust in your Valour that it will re-  
 "dound to the greater Glory of every one of  
 "you; and if it should succeed otherwise (which  
 "God forbid) it is but just that we sell our Lives  
 "at the Price of our Enemy's Blood. Now is  
 "the time when we ought to exert our selves  
 "in the noblest Manner, since on this last Battel  
 "depends the setting our Countrey, our Lives,  
 "our Honours, and Estates at Liberty. There  
 "is no doubt but that we have now the Snake in  
 "our Bosom, the treacherous Murderer in our  
 "Bed, the Mortal Poison in the Dish, and Cru-  
 "el Death within our very Gates. I, to whom  
 "my unkind Destinies have given old Age, to  
 "behold with these Eyes a heap of such insup-  
 "portable Evils and Misfortunes, choose for a  
 "singular Favour and Privilege rather to die,  
 "than to live and suffer such Wrongs against our  
 "Holy Law. And from this Day I freely of-  
 "fer this Head, covered already with venerable  
 "grey Heirs, to the bloody Sword, for the De-  
 "fence of this my dear City, and to deliver all  
 "of you from the Paws of these raging Lions.

As soon as the *Xequé* had done, they all raising  
 themselves up with Rage and Fury, and making  
 a confused and frightful Shout, cryed out una-  
 nimously, Come, let us all die, let us die ra-  
 ther than suffer such infamous Abuses, or be-  
 hold such terrible Evils as are threatned us.  
 The *Xequé* being entirely satisfied, made an-  
 swer, These Words, my Friends, are the certain  
 Prefages

*The Xequé's  
 Speech in-  
 spires his  
 People  
 with a  
 brave Re-  
 solution.*

Prefages and Fore-runners of Victory, for never was the Heart that was warmed with so Manly a Resolution, overcome in Battel.

*The Attacks are carried on;*

*And meet with great Opposition from the besieged.*

*Make a Wooden Castle.*

*Make a Breach.*

Immediately they went to the Wall where the Attack was hottest, and began to defend themselves with a gallant Obstinacy and Resolution. They threw Arrows, Darts and Fire, which very much annoy'd those that were attempting to Scale the Walls. The Besiegers on the other Hand, advanced the Attack with all Expedition, killing, breaking and tearing in Pieces every thing that opposed them. But the besieged recovering with the utmost despair new Courage, reckoned it equal to slay or to be slain, in the Defence of their Liberty, their Countrey, their Law, and were more encouraged by the presence of their King, who animated them with all earnestness to the Assault. In so much that the Christians were ready to flag. King *James* ordered for the more Expedition, to make a Castle of Wood, covering it with Plates of Metal and other Materials; as also Engines for scaling of the Walls, of the Timber of the Machines. The besieged in the mean time were not idle, for from their battering Ram they threw large Balls, with which they destroyed one of the greatest Machines that the Besiegers had. But returning with other Engines, and making a deep Mine, they threw to the Ground more than twenty Fathom of the Wall. Next Day observing that the Wall was fallen down, they attempted to enter by the Breach, and had succeeded, had not the *Xequé* repaired thither with all his Force.

Force. The next two Days they made new Attacks, but met with such Resistance, that they were obliged to retire. *Don Nunno* had just finished a great Castle, which they had been working at for eight Days, but could not bring it against the Wall, by reason of the Earth and Mire that was in the Way. Assoon as the Ground was dry, and the Sky cleared up, the *Marsilians* fastened in the Earth great Pieces of Wood, Yards of their Ships, &c. and so planted Wheels and Cranes whereby they plucked up the Machine out of the Dirt where it had been fixed, and at Night they covered it with Matts, to guard it from the Shot, and at last they got it into the *Fossè*. Next Morning the *Moors*, on their first spying the Castle, remained a while in suspense, and were much disheartned, but afterwards recovering Spirit, discharged such a shower of Shot, that in a Moment they tore the Matts to Pieces.

*And bring  
the Castle  
to the  
Walls.*

About *Christmas*, *Benhabet* invited *Don Nunno* to pass the Holy-days with him in *Pol-lença*, and to take a little breathing in the midst of such Fatigues; the Count accepted the Invitation, and had the King's leave for four Days. But the Count of *Ampurias* opposed his going, as being unreasonable on such Occasion to look for Diversion or Pastime. *Don Nunno* observing the concern that his Majesty and others shewed at his Departure, altered his Intentions; and to confirm them how earnest he was in the Publick Service, he told the King, that he had found out a very good Method to effectuate the Conquest, and that was first to

*D. Nun-  
no's Pro-  
posal, that  
all should  
swear to  
take the  
Town or  
die in the  
Attempt.*

mark



*It is ac-  
cordingly  
performed.*

mark out the Place for the Storming of the Town, and then that all the Barons, Cavaliers, and others of the Army should take a solemn Oath not to leave the Assault till they either entered the City, or died upon the Spot. The King heartily approved of this Proposal, and having called a general Council, he ordered to erect a Cross, and to place the four Evangelists upon an Altar, on which they all took the Oath; and his Majesty swore first.

*The King  
secures  
himself a-  
gainst the  
Mountai-  
neers.*

The King being apprehensive the Mountain Moors might prove treacherous, tho' they had hitherto appeared his Friends, ordered to double the Guards and Posts, and to place a stronger Guard with the Train, and posted a hundred Horse opposite to the Gates of *Barbolet* and *Portopi*, in order to prevent the Mountaineers from entering into the Town.

*His extra-  
ordinary  
Care.*

At this time the Snows and Cold were very severe, which made the King distrust the Sentinels; and finding many of them retiring to their Quarters, he ordered the great Men and Cavaliers, and the Choice of the Army to take their Posts, and that for the Space of five Days without any Intermission; for the three last the Vigilance of this brave Prince was so extraordinary, that he did not shut his Eyes all that time, nor had he one Moments Rest, neglecting what his Body required in order to perform the Duties of his Charge the better.

*Christmas  
Holidays,  
no At-  
tack.*

The Joyful Day of our Saviour's Birth being come; the Army having heard Mass, and received the Sacrament, spent the whole Day in Mirth and Feasting. without making any At-  
tack

rack or Skirmish ; by these Demonstrations honouring the Arrival of the Prince of Peace into the World. The three following were employed in digging Mines, and dismantling the Town, burning the Gates, and filling up the *Fossè*, to open a way for their Entering. The 30th of *December* being the Day immediately preceding that which was fixed for the general Storm, some advised the King to Storm that Night, because they understood those of the City were in a great Confusion and Carelessness ; his Majesty tho' young in Years, yet experienced in War, gravely reprov'd this Counsel, and gave sufficient Reasons for not storming in the Darkness of the Night : Whereupon they all prepared for the next Day.

On the last of *December* by break of Day, Dec. 31.  
 which sprung up very Serene and Temperate, 1229.  
 they all heard Mass, and took the Holy Sa- *Prepare*  
 crament, and then as being resolved on Dying *for the*  
 or Conquering, they embraced one another *Storm-*  
 with great Tenderness, forgiving mutual Inju- *ing the*  
 ries, and shewing other Signs of being true Sol- *Town.*  
 diers of Jesus Christ. Then the King earnest- *The King*  
 ly animated them to the Battel, telling them, *Speaks to*  
 " that now the time was come when they had an *his Men.*  
 " Opportunity of giving evident Demonstrations  
 " to the World of that warm desire that burned  
 " in their Breasts, to exalt and propagate the  
 " Holy Faith, and also of the Valour and Fidelity  
 " with which they had ever served him ; and at  
 " the same time they had it in their Power now  
 " to shew how much they valued the Honour  
 " of God, the Service of the Crown, and the  
 " Good

“ Good and Welfare of Christianity : That this  
 “ Action would be the last : It was to be the end  
 “ of all their Labours, and the beginning of vast  
 “ Riches, or of Eternal Happiness; and since  
 “ the Cause was so good and Just, they had no  
 “ Reason to doubt of the Divine Favour and As-  
 “ sistance, with which they had been inspired  
 “ hitherto : That the Enemy had very nigh al-  
 “ ready surrendered, and were now hemm’d up  
 “ in a Corner within the Walls of the Town :  
 “ That Courage and Intrepidity were the best  
 “ Arms, and that Fear and Cowardise were cer-  
 “ tain Ruine. Then they ought to remember  
 “ the Example of so many noble and valiant Ca-  
 “ valiers, Kinsmen, Friends and Companions,  
 “ who had bravely exchanged the present Life  
 “ for a Glorious Eternity, and whose Blood it  
 “ was now in their Power to Revenge in an ho-  
 “ nourable Manner. All this (he told them)  
 “ they owed to their God, to their King, to their  
 “ own high Blood, as also to the Oath they had  
 “ lately made; besides what was due to the  
 “ Hopes that all the World had conceiv’d of this  
 “ Undertaking. And in fine, he assured them  
 “ that for his own part he would assist them till  
 “ the last Moment of his Life, and after obtaining  
 “ the Victory, they should be honoured and li-  
 “ berally rewarded for those Labours and Dan-  
 “ gers, to which they had so resolutely exposed  
 “ their Persons”. Immediately his Majesty made  
 the Signal for Storming, calling out, let us go  
 Gentlemen; and Attack in the Name of our  
 Lord Jesus Christ, and let us enter the City,  
 which God has already given us. But no Body  
 would

*He fer-  
 vently  
 excites  
 them to  
 the At-  
 tack.*



would stir. Again, lifting his Eyes to Heaven, he pray'd to the Blessed Virgin, and then with a loud Voice cry'd out, Let us go, Let us go, let us advance, my valiant Soldiers, and attack in the Name of God. Why should you fear this vile Rabble? And having repeated these Words three times; they all began like People awaked from a Lethargick Sleep, to move in good Order, and raising a horrible Noise, with one Voice, cry'd out *S.<sup>a</sup> Maria, S.<sup>a</sup> Maria*, which they repeated till they came close to the City, over against the Gate *Pintada*.

The first that distinguished himself in the Attack was a *Barcelonian*, who boldly throwing himself in with a Standard in his Hand, mounted the Wall with other five behind him, and having beaten the *Moors* who defended a Tower, he fixed the Standard on the Top of it; and from thence they made Signs with their Swords to their Companies in the *Fosse*, to encourage them to come to their Relief; and so there immediately entered three hundred Foot, and presently after were followed by the Horse. The first that entered, was *Juan Martinez de Slava*, of the Royal Family. There was a very bloody Skirmish fought in *S. Michael's* Street. The *Xequé* was mounted upon a white Horse, and armed *Cap-a-pe*, and constantly calling out in *Arabick*, *Rodo, Rodo*, that is, stand Firm, and don't quit your Posts. The Christians were hard put to it at first, from the gallant Opposition they met with from the *Moors* who were encouraged by the Valour and

Barcelonian.

Xequé  
animates  
his Men  
with great  
earnest-  
ness.

*The Christians enter the Town.*

Example of their King; but at last surmounting all Difficulties, they made their Entry good into the Town; killing and treading under foot Multitudes of the Enemy, who like an impenetrable Wall, stopp'd their Passage. But the Christians being inspir'd with Courage by the Presence of their King, and more by divine Grace, overcame all Difficulties.

*A stout Defence.*

In the mean while the Clamour, Noise, and Cries from both sides were terrible. The Women and Children were not idle, for they threw from the tops of the Houses, Stones, Timber and Fire; so that in short there was a terrible Slaughter. This bloody Engagement lasted whilst the *Xequé* assisted in it. But his Men having already abandon'd him, and not being able alone to withstand the Enemy, he retir'd.

*S. George helps the Christians, as some believ'd.*

It is affirm'd by some Authors, that there was seen in the Battel a Cavalier in Armour, and mounted on a white Horse, and that he was the first that enter'd the Town, and that they believ'd him to be St. George. This was averred by the *Moors* themselves.

Having thus got part of the City into their hands, there fled out by *Porta de Jesus* about thirty thousand *Moors*, who made their Escape into the Mountains. The Christians being busy in gathering the Spoils, neglected to pursue them.

*The King marches to the Palace, which surrenders.*

The Christians advanc'd to the *Almudayna*, which is now and was formerly the Royal Palace; and to encourage them King *James* went at their Head with his Sword in his hand, open

opening the way as far as the Gate of that Place; they offer'd to surrender it, upon condition of having their Lives secur'd; which was granted.

The King being inform'd whither the *Xeque Boibe* had retir'd, he went immediately with *D. Nunno* to the House, where he found him dress'd in Armour, cover'd with a Garment of white Silk, and attended by three of his Guards, who were arm'd with Javelins. As soon as the *Xeque* observ'd King *James*, he rose up and paid him due Obeisance. The King left him in the hands of a Guard; and return'd to the Palace, which immediately surrender'd, offering the *Xeque's* Son (being thirteen Years old) for a Hostage: He afterwards turn'd Christian, and was honour'd by the King with the Barony of *Hillieca* and *Gotor*.

*Goes to find the Xeque.*

*Xeque's Son turns Christian.*

It is reported that there were about twenty thousand *Moors* kill'd in this Action; and that the King did not take the *Xeque's* Life, but left him in Prison in *Majorca*, where he died soon after, overwhelm'd with Grief and Sorrow.

*Xeque dies in Prison.*

As soon as the Town was taken, his Majesty order'd that which is now *St. Michael's* Church to be bless'd, and Mass to be said in it, with *Te Deum*, in token of Thanks for such a signal Victory.

*Te Deum sung.*

It happen'd on the thirty first of *December*, and in Commemoration of the same there is a Mass celebrated yearly in that Church, at the time that they solemnize the Procession of the Conquest; on the same Day there is a Panegyrick spoke in praise of the Author of this

*The Day is yearly remembered.*

*December 31. 1229.*



glorious Undertaking, and there are taken out the Colours, and other Ensigns proper to the Day.

*Rich  
Plunder.*

The Plundering continued for eight Days, and there was found a vast Quantity of Gold and Silver, Cloaths, Arms, Silks, Horses, &c. The *Xeque's* Cabinet was of inestimable Value, and the Riches of the Mosks was immense. Amongst the rest of the Booty, the Liberty of one hundred and eighty Christians was of no less value; there were no more found alive.

*They  
cleanse the  
City of the  
dead Bo-  
dies.*

Taking a View of the City, they found in it a prodigious Number of dead Bodies, Heads and Limbs, and the Ground dy'd with Blood, and apprehending a Plague from thence, they took great care to cleanse it. Upon which account the Prelates thought proper to grant ten Days Pardon for the Corpse of each *Moor* they carry'd out of the City to the Fields, where they made great Bonfires, into which they were thrown.

But all this Caution and other Means they made use of were not sufficient to prevent a grievous Plague, which happen'd a short time after.

*They bury  
the Chri-  
stians.*

The Bodies of the Cavaliers, Captains, and Soldiers which were kill'd in the Storm, were interr'd with their Arms in the Chapel of our Lady of Victory: There was also an Inscription made upon the Walls in Letters of Gold, in remembrance of those brave Men; but now it is defac'd.

The

The next thing that his Majesty took care of, was the selling of the Spoils, which he committed to some of his principal Gentlemen; but they could not do it with such Equality and Discretion as to hinder the Soldiers from Mutiny. The Occasion was this; some of the Horse as well as Foot, thinking that a part of the Plunder that was selling belong'd to them, they bought to such a Quantity as they believ'd amounted to their Share, and afterwards refus'd to pay for them. Whereupon a Tumult ensu'd, and grew to such a height, that they pillag'd several Houses of the Grandees. The King being hainously offended, order'd that on the first Disturbance the whole Army should get to Arms and fall upon the Mutineers, and to seize twenty of the Ringleaders, and hang them up immediately. But his Majesty at last reflecting, that it was just to reward the Labours of those that were concern'd in the Conquest as equally as possible, he condescended to their Request, and to pacify them promis'd a Share in the Moveables, as well as in the Lands and Properties. This appeas'd the Mob; and the Nobles and great Men return'd to their Houses.

*At the Auction of the Plunder there happens a Mutiny.*

*King settles it.*

There broke out afterwards a cruel Pestilence and Mortality, that not only swept away Multitudes of the common People, but also of the Barons, and Men of Quality. His Majesty was exceedingly afflicted with the Loss of those Gentlemen; and was oblig'd to send over to Arragon for some of his Vassals and Subjects, to come and compleat the

*A severe Plague.*

Conquest, and to bring with them Horse and Foot.

*The King  
marches  
against the  
Mountai-  
neers, but  
is obliged  
to return.*

Notwithstanding all the Sufferings the Army had undergone by the Plague, and otherwise, yet the Mind of this invincible Prince could not be idle one moment, for before the Succours arriv'd from *Arragon*, he resolv'd to make some Sallies against the *Moors* that were dispers'd throughout the Island. For this end he march'd towards *Bunnola*, designing to pursue those Mountaineers who had strengthen'd themselves in the Rocks and Precipices; but as he arriv'd at the Foot of the Mountains, his Men were not willing to follow him farther, and so return'd towards *Inca*. The *Moors* seeing that the Christians had divided, gather'd into a Body of six hundred Men, and fell upon those that remain'd; but they gave them such a warm Reception, that they were forced to retire. The King considering the Danger he was in, consulted with his Officers, who determin'd to march to *Inca* and join the other Batallions, who were already furrounded by three thousand of the Enemy. His Majesty march'd immediately with only forty Horse in so good Order, that the *Moors* were afraid to attack him. Whereupon the King ordering to halt, they join'd in that Place, and from thence return'd to the City.

*Goes a se-  
cond time  
against  
them.*

The King was resolv'd to go once more against the *Moors*, who had secur'd themselves amongst the Mountains. There happen'd some Skirmishes, but the Christians suffer'd prodigiously as they went to scale these inaccessible Hills,



Hills, by Showers of Stones and Rocks which were tumbled down upon them. At last they endeavour'd to burn the Huts which join'd to the Caves; and accordingly one *Perote*, and some others went up, every one carrying a Dart with a Trumpet of artificial Fire, which they threw against the Enemies Tents, and by the help of a strong Wind that blew they set fire to them, and burnt abundance of People, Cloaths and Provisions, which so terrify'd them that they presently surrender'd.

*The Methoa he takes to make them surrender.*

The *Moors* finding themselves in very great danger, desir'd to capitulate, offering that if in eight Days no Relief came they would freely deliver themselves up, and in the mean time gave as Hostages the Sons of ten of their chief Men; the time being expir'd on *Palm Sunday* they surrender'd. There came out of the Cave about fifteen hundred, leaving to the King a great Quantity of Corn and Wheat, ten thousand Cows, and thirty thousand Sheep, besides Jewels, and Gold, and Silver. Whereupon his Majesty return'd to the City very much satisfy'd. About the same time fifteen hundred more surrender'd, who were discover'd in another Cave.

*They parley, and surrender.*

The Mountaineers being reduc'd, the glorious Conqueror began to apply himself to the Affairs of Peace, and things relating to the Government of the Island. And in the first place, to encourage and invite the new Inhabitants to continue in the Countrey, he granted them many great Privileges; and made a general Distribution of all the Estates and Possessions

March  
1230.

*The King distributes the Lands.*

sessions of the Island, amongst those who had been employ'd in the Conquest of it.

Appoints  
the Count  
of Torella  
Governor,  
and makes  
some Re-  
gulations.

His Majesty having thus settled every thing in good order, he resolv'd to return to *Catalonia*; he appointed Governor and Captain General, *Don Bernard de S. Eugenia*, Lord of *Torella*, of whose Valour and Loyalty he had beheld signal Instances in the Conquest: He also gave Orders that the *Moors* who remain'd Captives should serve as Slaves for labouring of the Ground, and be employ'd in the Fortifications of the City. Those who had given themselves up freely, continued in the Possession of their Lands and Estates.

1230.  
Takes his  
leave of  
his Sub-  
jects.

Before his Majesty departed, he call'd a general Junta of all the Gentlemen and Inhabitants, and acquainted them with the Reasons of his going back, being to settle some Affairs in *Aragon* and *Catalonia*, and if it should be necessary he would return to them. As he was going on with his Speech, he was interrupted by the universal Lamentation and Tears of all the People.

Sets sail,  
and ar-  
rives near  
Terrago-  
na.

He set sail from *Palomera*, and in three Days arriv'd at *la Porraça*, (betwixt *Terragona* and *Tamarit*) where he tarry'd from Midnight till break of Day, and then went on board and proceeded to *Terragona*: There he was receiv'd as a triumphing Conqueror, with extraordinary feasting and rejoicing.

1231.

In the Year 1231, the King had Advice from the Governor of *Majorca*; that the People of *Tunis* were fitting out a Fleet which was said to be design'd against that Island. This News

very

very much affected his Majesty, being afraid that the Christian Religion which had been planted there with so much trouble, and with the Loss of so many brave Men, might be rooted up by the Hands of Infidels. Nevertheless, to demonstrate his great Soul, he said, I trust in God that we shall arrive there sooner than the Enemy. And order'd all those who had Estates or Fees in *Majorca*, and others of his Family, to meet within three Weeks at the Port of *Salou*. Accordingly the King found there at the time appointed two hundred and fifty Cavaliers well arm'd, which, with those he had left in the Island, he expected would make in all three hundred Horse, besides Foot.

*The King  
prepares a  
second  
time  
to go to  
Majorca.*

Amongst other great Men whom the King had order'd to accompany him, was the Infante of *Portugal*, Don *Peter*, of whom we shall take notice in this Place, because he was for some time the Lord of these Islands.

*Don Pe-  
ter of Por-  
tugal.*

D. *Peter* was Son to King *Sancho* of *Portugal*, and by his Mother, who was a Daughter of *Arragon*, he was Cousin to King *James*, who upon account of his Relation, conferr'd upon him many honours: For having left his own Countrey, the King gave him an Estate in the *Campo de Terragona*, and married him to the Countess of *Urgel*, who was the richest Lady in his Kingdom. She having died in the Year 1231 without Children, left her Husband *Peter* Heir to that County. The King of *Arragon* afterwards exchang'd with him the Dominion of the Kingdom of *Majorca*, for the Estate of *Urgel*, and all the Right  
he



*Obtains of  
the King  
the Island  
of Ma-  
jorca, in  
fee Condi-  
tional.*

1232.

*The King  
embarks,  
and ar-  
rives at  
Soller.*

he had to the Crown of *Portugal*. By virtue of this Agreement the King gave him these Islands in fee during his Life, with expresse Condition that he should receive him into his Castles and Fortresses, and to act defensive and offensive with the Inhabitants, and that after his Death his Heirs should have only a third Part of the Island. The King reserv'd to himself besides the Sovereignty the Palace, and the Towns and Castles of *Pollença* and *Alaron*. Upon these Terms the Infante did Homage to King *James*, and was bound for himself and Successors.

The King and his People being imbark'd, his Majesty took particular notice of the Laziness and Indifference of the Infante, who brought along with him no more than four Horse. However he admitted him into his Galley; which soon after set sail, and arriv'd at *Soller* on the second Day after they had left *Salou*. Immediately there were two Couriers dispatch'd to the City, to advise them of the Arrival of their King.

As soon as the News of his Majesty's Arrival reach'd the City, it fill'd the Hearts of every Body with extraordinary Joy. They presently sent Provisions and Regales for him and his People, and fifty Horse well equipp'd. He immediately gave Orders to the Cavaliers to get themselves in Readiness, and to keep Guards over all the Island. About fifteen Days after they were assur'd, that the *Tunis* Fleet did not come out that Year.

Upon

Upon this News, the King went out against <sup>Goes out against the rebel</sup> the Rebel *Moors*, who had gather'd together <sup>Moors.</sup> into a Body of three thousand Men, and in a few Days recover'd the Castle of *Alaron*, *Pol-lença*, and *Santuiiri*. The *Moorish* Commander finding that he could not any longer resist the King's Army, furrender'd himself and Men to his Majesty, upon Condition that he allow'd him and four others of his Family to enjoy their Estates, Houses, and Arms, and the rest of his People free Liberty to live upon the Island. Which being granted, the Island continued from that time free from the Arms of the Rebels.

Having settled every thing, his Majesty de- <sup>Returns to</sup> termin'd to return to *Catalonia*, and recom- <sup>Catalo-</sup> mended the Island very much to the Care of <sup>nia.</sup> the Infante; but not being well satisfy'd with his Valour, he left him *D. Bernard de St. Eugenia*, and others for his Assistants in the Government. And then he departed for *Catalonia*.

There continued still in the Mountains about two thousand *Moors*, who would not submit upon any account. This obliged *D. Bernard de St. Eugenia* to pass over to *Barcelona*, to inform his Majesty of the State of the Island. As soon as the King receiv'd this News, he or- <sup>Comes o-</sup> der'd to equip three Galleys, of which he went <sup>ver a</sup> on board at *Salon*, and setting sail, in the <sup>third</sup> Space of three Days arriv'd at *Portopi*. The <sup>time.</sup> Joy that the Sight of the King occasion'd to his Subjects was inexpressible. They went all out to receive him with great Demonstrations <sup>1232.</sup> of

of Love and Réspect. His Majesty immediately apply'd himself to the Affairs of the Island. Those of the *Moors* who surrendr'd willingly, he suffer'd to live in the Countrey; some he sold at Publick Auction, and others he distributed amongst the Gentlemen who had serv'd him in this Expedition.

*The Con-  
quest of  
Minorca  
is resolv'd  
upon.*

The King thought it adviseable to send the Galleys, in which he had come over, to *Minorca*, to acquaint them with his Arrival, and to order them to surrendr to him, which if they did not, he should be obliged to go over there in Person, and punish their Disobedience. Accordingly he sent three Gentlemen with their Dispatches in *Arabick*, to let them know that he would wait for their Answer at *Cape de F-ra*, being the nearest part of the Island to that of *Minorca*.

*The King  
sends to  
that  
Island.*

Next Day the Galleys arriv'd in that Island, and cast Anchor in the Port of *Ciudadella*, which is the capital Town of *Minorca*. Great was the Trouble that these Islanders were in upon this occasion; but understanding that these Galleys belong'd to King *James* of *Arragon* and *Majorca*, presently the \* *Alcayde* and other ancient Men resolv'd to go to the Point of the Land to bid them welcome. They made them many courteous Invitations to come ashore into the Town, where they would serve them with all the Pleasure imaginable, out of the Regard they bore to the King their Master. The Embassadors refus'd to go into the Town till they had deliver'd their Embassy. Whereupon the *Alcayde* immediately

\* Govern-  
nor.  
The Em-  
bassadors  
are well  
receiv'd.



ately order'd his People to lay aside their Arms, and to pay their Civilities again to the Embassadors. Then they brought their Gallies to the Shore, where the Natives had prepar'd Mats, and Carpets, and rich Tapestry whereon they might repose themselves. The *Alcayde* and his Brother (who was a Renegado a Native of *Sevil*, and whom the King afterwards appointed Lord of that Island) and the \* *Al-* \* *A Receiver General of Duties and Taxes.*  
*moxarife*, and the Regents, and ancient Men of the Island receiv'd them with great Humanity.

After the King's Letter was read, the *Alcayde* begg'd the Embassadors to wait till next Day, against which time they would have an Answer ready for them; which was granted. The Islanders return'd a second time to entreat them to come to Town; but they told, that they would not till they had receiv'd an Answer to the Satisfaction of the King their Master. In the mean time the Regents sent them a Present of ten Cows, one hundred Sheep, two hundred Hens, a great Quantity of Bread and Wine; with which they return'd on board their Gallies, waiting till they should take their Resolutions.

*Have Presents made them by the Islanders.*

The Evening of the same Day the King had posted himself on the Promontory of *Pera*, from whence *Minorca* may be very plainly discover'd. After Sun-set he order'd to set fire to some Lentisk-Trees, that were in that place, to make them believe from afar that there was a great Army there. The Stratagem took, for the *Minorcans* spying these Bonfires, run to the

*The Stratagem the King uses with the Minorcans.*

the Ambassador's People to enquire the Meaning of them; they told them that it was the King's Army, who were at that Cape expecting their Answer; which so frightned the *Barbarians*, that they consider'd the King's Demands with more dispatch.

The Almoxarife, &c. make answer to the Embassy.

Next Day the *Almoxarife*, and the Ancients, with three hundred more of the principal Men of the Island, return'd answer to this purpose: That in the first place they gave hearty Thanks to the Almighty God, and next to King *James*, for the singular Favour he did them by admitting them under his Care and Protection, and that they very willingly submitted to his Obedience and Vassalage, and entreated that they might have a Copy of the Conditions and Terms, by which they were to live: That tho' the Island did not abound much in Provisions, or other Riches, yet they would pay him yearly six thousand Bushels of Corn, one hundred Cows, and betwixt Goats and Sheep four hundred, upon Condition that the King and his Successors would defend and protect them upon all Occasions. The Ambassadors reply'd, that they were well satisfy'd with their Answer, but that they must also deliver to his Majesty, *Ciudadella*, and all the Castles and Forts of the Island. This last Demand very much disturb'd the Islanders; but at last being apprehensive of greater Hardships, they agreed to every thing that was ask'd, saying that they had great Confidence in his royal Bounty and Clemency, and that upon the Assurance of this, they gave themselves up absolute.

lutely into his Hands. *D. Affalid* caus'd them to add to the foresaid Tribute about two hundred Pound of Butter, and about 4 *l. Sterling* in Money. The Embassadors had tarried three Days waiting their Answer.

The King had remain'd all this while at *Cape de Pera*, continuing the Stratagem of the Bonfires; when on the fourth Day a Messenger arriv'd to inform his Majesty of the Arrival of the Embassadors, and \* *Syndicks* of the Island of *Minorca*, who had come to kiss his royal Hands and to pay him Homage and Obedience. The King receiv'd the News with great Satisfaction, and forthwith order'd to furnish Lodgings for them, and to cover the Walls with rich Tapestry, and the Ground with sweet-smelling Flowers; and for the greater shew of Majesty, erected a splendid Throne, and cloath'd himself with rich Robes, and other Badges of Royalty. He also sent Horses to receive them so soon as they landed. In fine, he took care to shew all the Signs of his Grandeur, the better to execute his Designs.

When the *Almoxarife* and the five Ancients came into the Presence of the King, they fell upon their Knees, and made him a very submissive Obeisance, and offer'd him the Dominion of the Island, delivering themselves freely up as humble Vassals to him their Lord and King for ever. The King answer'd them, that he was pleas'd with the Cheerfulness with which they surrender'd themselves to his Obedience, and told them that he had retir'd from his Army into that place in order to receive their

*Butter.*

*There come over to the King Deputies from Minorca. \* An Advocate or Person sent to solicit the Affairs of State.*

*They make him a Tender of that Island.*



their Answer with more quiet. The *Syndicks* kiss'd the Ground, and return'd thanks to his Majesty for the Favour. The King inform'd his People of the Agreement that his Embassadors had made, who did all approve of it. 1232. Whereupon the King order'd to call the *Almoxarife* and his Company, and told them, that he approv'd of whatever his Embassadors had concerted, of which there were drawn up new Instruments confirm'd by the Royal Seal.

Minorca from this time tributary to Arragon. This was the beginning of the Conquest of *Minorca*, and its Inhabitants from this time continued Tributaries to the Crown of *Arragon*.

*Majorca* being reduc'd, and *Minorca* made tributary, the King left the former and went for *Arragon*.

The Archbishop of Terragona, &c. goes to reduce Yvica. About two Years after, the Archbishop of *Terragona*, *D. Bernard de S. Eugenia*, and others, ask'd leave of the King to go and conquer *Yvica*. The King granted their Request, upon condition that when conquer'd it should hold in fee of the Crown of *Arragon*. Amongst other Gentlemen that were in this Expedition, there also assisted in it *Peter* the Infante of *Portugal*, and *D. Nunno*.

1234. As soon as the Fleet arriv'd at the Island, the Troops landed, and laid Siege to the Capital, and reduc'd it to such Straits that they soon oblig'd the Besieg'd to capitulate. And so the Island came in subjection to the King of *Arragon* in Temporal Affairs, and to the Archbishop of *Terragona* in Spiritual.

The

The leffer of the *Pityusæ* (formerly *Ophiusa*) now *Formentera*, also furrendered to his Majesty's Arms. As also Formentera.

*La Conejera* and *Cabrera* were in the King's Hands.

The *Moors* returned some Months afterwards to *Yviça*, with a great Fleet, but it was so valiantly defended by the Christians, that the former were forced to leave that Coast with all Expedition. Moors invade Yviça but are repuls'd.

In the Year 1236, the King being at *Catalajud*, the *Infante Peter* made an Acknowledgment and Swore Fealty to the Queen, by his Majesty's Orders, and he was obliged in Case of the King's Decease, to perform the same Allegiance to her and her Sons, as he used to do to him. 1236. Don Peter of Portugal does Homage to the Queen of Arragon.

The *Infante* went over the Year following to *Majorca*, upon Advice that the *Moors* of *Africk* designed to go thither with a strong Squadron of Ships, and he granted a full Power to the Government of the Island, at their own Request, to impose some Taxes, to enable them to fortify the Places that were out of Repair. 1237. Goes to Majorca.

In the Year 1244, the *Infante's* Dominion over this Island ended, as is to be seen in the Instrument by which he absolved the Inhabitants from their Allegiance, dated at *Algezira* in the said Year. 1244. Resigns his Dominion.

King *James* had four Sons, amongst whom he divided his Kingdoms in his Life-time. He gave to the *Infante D. James* his second Son the Kingdoms of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and The King divides his Estates amongst his four sons.

The second gets Majorca, Minorca, &c.

*Iviça*, with the Lordships of *Monpelier*, *Rossillon*, *Colibre*, *Conflans*, *Cerdagn*, and *Vallespir*. Having made the Division, he put the *Infantes* into Possession of the Estates, which he had appointed for them. For in the Archives of this Kingdom, there is a Letter from the King, dated in the Year 1256, to the City of *Majorca*, discharging them from their Allegiance to him, and requiring them to do Homage to his Son *James*.

1256.  
Who comes over and takes Possession.

The *Infante* came over the same Year to this Kingdom, and taking Possession of it, confirmed all the Privileges and Immunities, which had been granted by the King his Father. In the Year 1266, he was married to the Countess of *Nives*, Daughter to the Count of *Foix*.

The Chamber of Tartary and the Emperor Palæologus sends Ambassadors to the King.

The Fame of the invincible Conqueror had reached the remotest Regions of the East, so that not only the Christian Princes, but also the *Heathens* and *Barbarians* solicited his Friendship. Amongst others the *Great Chamber of Tartary*, and *Palæologus*, Emperor of the *Greeks*, sent Ambassadors, intreating him to come and rescue the Holy-Land from the *Mahometans*, who were like to over-run that Countrey. Whereupon the King resolved to go in Person to this Conquest. And for this purpose in the Year 1269, he went to *Majorca*, intending to gather together all the Ships and Vessels that were in that Island. The *Majorcans* received their Sovereign with extraordinary Joy; and the King was no less pleased to see the City so much enlarged. They also

1269.  
He comes a fourth time to Majorca.



also unanimously offered his Majesty about three hundred *lib. Sterl.* and three Ships for the Expedition, with which tender of Service he was so well satisfied, that in Recompence he granted them many Favours and Privileges.

In the mean time the *Almoxarife* of *Minorca* came over with one thousand Cows to present to his Majesty.

1269.  
The Almoxarife of Minorca comes to him with a present.  
The King sets Sail for the Holy Land, but is driven back by bad Weather.

The King soon after returned to *Barcelona*, and set sail from thence the same Year with thirty Ships and some Gallies designed for the *Holy-Land*. But meeting with a Storm at Sea, which scattered the Fleet, his Majesty with Difficulty got safe into *Marseilles*, and from thence returned to *Catalonia*, and gave over all Thoughts of that Expedition.

James the Conqueror falls sick.

This great Conqueror having been all his Life employ'd in propagating the Faith of Jesus Christ, and destroying and rooting out the Diabolical Sect of *Mahomet*, at last was obliged to yield to Fate; being taken very ill at \* *Xativa*, which was occasion'd by his continual Fatigues, and great Age. He went from thence to *Algezira*, where finding himself grow weaker, he took the Sacraments of the Church, and set about preparing for his Journey to Eternity. He sent for the *Infante Peter* his eldest Son, to whom he earnestly recommended the Church, and his Subjects, and desired him by all means to root out the infamous Enemies of the Name of Jesus. He went from *Algezira* to *Valentia*, where he died on the 27th of *July* 1276, in the 63d Year of his Age.

\* In the Kingdom Valentia.

And dies.

1276.

The Sorrow and Concern which the Loss of this Excellent and Glorious Prince deserv'd and occasioned was inexpressible and not only universal throughout all his own Dominions, but also over all Christendom. His Person was Comely and Graceful, his Temper affable and obliging.

*His Character.*

In Valour and Military Skill he equal'd the greatest Generals of the World; having fought thirty pitch'd Battels with the *Moors*. His Wisdom and Prudence in the Art of Governing was worthy of Admiration. His Constancy and Resolution in pursuing great Designs was extraordinary. He was very Regular, Modest and Temperate in Eating and Drinking, and in all manner of Diversions. What shall we say of his Royal Bounty, and Princely Liberality? He can never be enough extolled for his Justice and Exactness in punishing the Insolent, and his Clemency and Readiness to forgive the Humble. To some it would appear, that he sullied these bright Qualities a little in his Youth, by giving way to disorderly Amours in which he was often intangled. He that was Invulnerable by the fiercest Darts of *Mars*, became a Slave to the Arrows of *Cupid*! But this is a Fault so much the easier to be excus'd, it being a Folly but too alluring and agreeable to our weak and depriv'd Natures.

He left behind him four Sons, and four Daughters.

## C H A P. III.

*King James II. of Majorca.*

*JAMES* II. and second Son to the James II. Succeeds to the Balcanick Crown. Conqueror, was crowned King of *Majorca*, &c. and once more took Possession of that Kingdom. Afterwards

he passed over to *Catalonia*, and entered into the Possession of all his other Estates which his Father had given him long before, as has been already related.

*Peter*, King of *Arragon* conceived no small Peter King of Arragon is angry with his Brother of Majorca. The reason. disgust against his Brother the King of *Majorca*, by reason of his enjoying so many good Estates, which their Father had dismembred from his Crown. And having form'd a Design against him to put a better Colour upon it,

he pretended that the Donation made in Favour of King *James*, was so exorbitant and intolerable, that it ought to be disannulled. And this was the Cause of the Enmity and Discord that happened betwixt those two Brothers. But the King of *Majorca's* Estates being so far divided one from the other, and some of them lying within the very Territories of the King of *Arragon*, he was forced to submit to his Brother's Will. So that King *James* in the Year 1278, in the Town of *Perpignan* did Homage to *Peter*, King of *Arragon*. He afterwards went to *Majorca*, where he gave

K. James of Majorca does Homage to Arragon.

1278.



leave to the chief Men to choose *Syndicks* to go and perform their Homage and Allegiance also to his Brother, which they did at *Valencia*; but protested before they went, that it was without Prejudice to their Franchises and Privileges.

The two  
Kings go to  
France.

King *Peter* was, or at least seemed to be Content with his Brother's having acknowledged him his Sovereign Lord, and dissembled a Friendship for him. And accordingly hearing that *Philip* King of *France* was usurping his Jurisdiction in *Monpelier*; he went with the King of *Majorca* to that Kingdom to protect him in the peaceable Possession of his Estate. The two Brothers arrived at *Toulouse*, where they made their Entry in great Pomp. The King of *France* came out of the City, to receive them with equal Grandeur, and order'd Lodgings for them in his Palace. There they pass'd several Days in Sports and Feastings. But however they could not agree about the Affair of *Monpelier*. Whereupon the King of *Arragon* returned to *Catalonia*.

Meet K.  
Philip at  
Tou-  
louse.

They re-  
turn.

The King  
of France  
gets Mon-  
pelier in-  
to his  
Hands,  
and how.

The King of *France* got this Estate into his Hands in the following Manner; he made an Exchange of *Monpelier* with the Bishop of *Magalona* for his Estate, with Design to deprive King *James* of that Place by Cunning and Artifice. To effectuate it, he went in Person to the former, thinking to take Possession of it. But the Inhabitants making a brave Resistance, he was obliged to gather an Army together, in order to accomplish by Force, what he could not by Right. So that at length he not

not only seiz'd upon what belonged to the Bishop of *Magalona*, but also on the whole Lordship of *Monpelier*. And thus the King of *Majorca* lost that noble Barony.

*Takes it  
by Force.*

The King of *Arragon* pretended to go in Person with a strong Fleet to subdue some Parts of *Africk*. But he kept his Design very secret, telling some of his Grandees who had asked him, that if he knew that his Left-hand should pry into what his Right-hand was a doing, he would cut it off.

*The King  
of Arra-  
gon pre-  
tends to  
go against  
Africa.*

As soon as King *James* heard of his Brother's Design, he went over to *Lerida* to offer his Service in the Expedition.

The Fleet set sail from *Tortosa* in the Year 1282, with a fair Wind for *Minorca*, where they arrived in a short time. That Island was then in the Hands of the *Moors*, but acknowledged for it's Sovereign the King of *Majorca*, whose Tributaries they were. As soon as the *Minorcans* discovered the Fleet, they got about one thousand five hundred Horse, and ten thousand Foot to Arms in a Moment, and marched towards the Shoar in order to prevent their coming into the Port, in case they were Enemies. But having understood that it was the King of *Arragon*, Son of the great Conqueror, to whom they had not many Years ago done Homage, and Allegiance, they laid down their Arms, and resolved to receive him with Demonstrations of Good-will. The Fleet cast Anchor in the Harbour of *Mahon*, and there upon a little Isle, the King ordered to pitch his Tent, that he might take some Re-

*1282.  
But first  
sets sail  
for Mi-  
norca,  
where he  
arrives.*

*The King  
comes a-  
shoar on  
an Isle in  
the Har-  
bour of  
Mahon*

*Is irritated against the Natives.*

*Is mollified by the Almoxarife.*

*Who discovers his Design to the Moors of Barbary.*

1283.  
*K. Peter invited to Sicily by the Inhabitants.*

*Sicilian Vespers.*

1284.

freshment with his Barons, not having permitted any Body else to Land. Some write that the *Moors* threw some Darts into the Tent, which so incensed King *Peter*, that he swore to destroy the whole Island. The *Almoxarife* having heard of the King's Anger, endeavoured to soften him with Presents and Provisions, which he sent by four of the Principal Men of the Island. Afterwards he came in Person to pay Obedience, and to bid his Majesty welcome, and made an offer of himself, and all the People of the Island as his humble Subjects. The King appeared satisfied with these apparent Demonstrations of Fidelity. But the *Almoxarife* being afterwards appriz'd of the King's Intention to Sail to *Alcol* in *Africk*, sent a Brigantine to the *Xequé* to inform him of his Design. The Brigantine arriv'd at *Alcol* a Day before his Majesty. Whereupon the King vow'd to avenge himself of the Treachery of the *Almoxarife*.

About this time King *Peter* undertook the Conquest of *Sicily*, having a Right to it by his Queen, and being also invited thither by the Natives who not being longer able to endure the intolerable Pride of the *French*, had shook off their tyrannical Yoke, by that memorable Action of the *Sicilian Vespers*.

The King building upon his Right, and the hopes he had in the Inhabitants of that Island, sent thither the Queen and the *Infantes* his Sons.

In the Year 1284, *Peter* sent to tell his Brother the King of *Majorca*, that he wanted



to see him at *Girona* or *Perpignan*. King *James* accordingly went to *Girona*, where he was received by his Brother of *Arragon* with great Signs of Joy. After having been some time together, and having treated of several Affairs of Consequence, they parted good Friends in Appearance, the one for *Barcelona*, and the other for *Perpignan*.

*The King of Majorca waits on his Brother of Arragon at Girona.*

Much about the same time *Philip* of *France* had raised a formidable Army, with which he intended to invade *Catalonia*, being favour'd and instigated to it by the Pope, who had expressly deprived King *Peter* of his Kingdoms, and had given the Investiture of them to the King of *France*. *Philip* could not get into *Catalonia*, without passing through the King of *Majorca's* Countrey, which made him ask that Favour of that King, who condescended to his request. But this cost King *James* dear in a short time, for it was one of the Pretexs for the Mortal Feud which his Brother *Peter* afterwards bore him, and one Reason for the many Acts of Injustice which he suffer'd very soon after.

*The King of France desires Liberty of the King of Majorca to pass through his Countrey into Catalonia.*

The King of *Majorca* did not want sufficient Reasons for what he had done in this Juncture, for first it was the express will of the Pope, who had commanded him to give free Passage to the *French* Troops, and besides, *Philip* had two of his Sons Hostages, whom he apprehended would be in danger of their Lives, upon any Mōvement, that he might make against *France*. But all this avail'd nothing

*For what Reasons.*

thing to his Brother *Peter*, who from that time laid the Design of destroying him.

Peter in-  
vades  
Rousfil-  
lon.

Takes Per-  
pignan.

*Peter* having heard of the great Storm that threaten'd him from *France*, went for *Rousillon* in order to prevent it; when he came near *Perpignan*, he gave Orders to his Men to prepare to enter that Town by Force of Arms, which they accordingly obey'd, and took the Town. He went directly towards the Castle, where his Brother of *Majorca* lay at that time Sick, and immediately took Possession of it; and sent to King *James*, requiring him upon the account of his Oath, to deliver up all the Forts and Castles which he had in *Rousillon*. The King of *Majorca* was forced to comply with his Brother's unjust Demand; and seeing the Danger his Person was in there, he left his Queen and Children, and made his Escape in the Night, by a Private Vault which went from the Castle a great way from the Town, and so got to the Fort of *Caroça*.

K. James  
makes his  
Escape.

Peter car-  
ries the  
Queen of  
Majorca  
and her  
Children  
Prisoners.

Next Day *Peter* hearing that his Brother had fled, was very much vex'd that he had deliver'd himself out of his Hands. The Inhabitants believing their Lord was dead, got presently to Arms, and went towards the Castle, and seiz'd upon some of the King of *Arragon*'s People. But he had gone himself to *Junqueras* having carried along with him the Queen of *Majorca*, and her two Sons, and a Daughter Prisoners. At this place he was perswaded to give his Sister in Law her Liberty, and order'd to Accompany her and her Daughter to the *Collado de Bannuls*. But he sent the  
Sons

Sons Prisoners to the Castle of *Torella de Mongri*, and soon after to *Barcelona*.

King *James* being highly provok'd with this unjust Treatment of his Brother the King of *Arragon*, try'd all Methods to avenge himself. At last he offer'd to serve the *French* King with all his Forces. *Philip* receiv'd this Embassy from the King of *Majorca* with great Satisfaction, and consulting with his twelve Peers and Prelates, and great Men, he determin'd to hasten his Expedition against the King of *Arragon*, on pretence that he had committed Injuries against the Church, by inciting the *Sicilians* to rebel against their King. But he was resolved to take to himself the Kingdom of *Arragon*, and Principality of *Catalonia*, the Pope having already given them to his younger Son *Charles*.

*The King of Majorca offers his Service to the K. of France.*

*Philip* march'd his Army, which consisted of one hundred thousand Foot, and six thousand six hundred Horse, within Sight of *Perpignan*; from whence he sent Advice to the King of *Majorca*, who was then at *Caroga*, of his Arrival, promising him not only Reparation of Damages, but also an Enlargement of his Dominions, if he would continue in Amity with him. And so next Day King *James* came to the *French* Camp, where he was receiv'd by the King with great Demonstrations of Joy. And after Dinner the King of *France*, the Pope's *Nuncio*, the Duke of *Britanny*, the Count of *Foix*, and the King of *Majorca* retir'd together. The *Nuncio* beginning the Discourse, told King *James*, on the part of the *French*

*Who Marches his Forces to Perpignan.*

*An Interview betwixt him, the King of Majorca, the Pope's Nuncio, &c.*



The latter  
proposes  
hard De-  
mands to  
K. James.

Which he  
is obliged  
to submit  
to.

Philip  
seizes up-  
on Rou-  
sillon.

*French* King, that he was willing to assist him in avenging the Wrongs done him by his Brother, and on the other Hand it was but reasonable that he should give him suitable Security and Satisfaction. This he added would be by delivering into the Hands of *France*, his Castles and Fees of *Rousillon*, as we intreat, require and order you (says the *Nuncio*) on the part of God, and the *Holy Roman Church* to do this Moment, and to give one hundred of the most considerable Inhabitants of *Perpignan* for Hostages, and also Provisions at moderate Rates for the Army. The King of *Majorca* thought it a very hard Case to comply with such Rigorous Conditions: But the pressing Necessity that he lay under, gave no room for Deliberation, so that he was forc'd to grant whatever they demanded. And presently sent Orders to *Caroga*, and the Fort of *Clusfa*, commanding them for the Future to receive Orders from *France*, and they accordingly receiv'd a *French* Garrison.

While *Philip* was taking Possession of *Rousillon*, ravaging that Countrey, cutting down every thing that was in his way, and committing innumerable Insults against all that oppos'd him; the King of *Arragon* was with some Horse and Foot at the *Collado de Panicas*, endeavouring to prevent the Enemy's entering into the *Ampurdan*. The Difficulty of passing the *Pyrenean* Mountains was a great obstacle to the King of *France*. But at length the Abbot of a Monastery nigh *Argiles*, with other

other *Monks* shew'd him a Pass by which he might march his Army.

Altho' the K. of *Majorca* favour'd *France*, that did not prevent his receiving from their Troops the same Injuries and Affronts as if he had been his greatest Enemy. The first thing *Philip* did, was to seize upon *Perpignan*, whither he had sent 1000 Horse and some Foot, but there they met with such brave Resistance, that they were oblig'd to leave it, and march another way. Nigh the road there was a Nunnery, where they us'd those Holy *Virgins* with all that their Barbarous Lewdness and Execrable Vileness could dictate. Not long after *Perpignan* was forc'd to surrender to the *French*, who without any respect to Confederacy, or ev'n Humanity plundered and destroyed all that Countrey. In fine without having any regard to the Word and Assurances they had given to the Inhabitants, they perpetrated every where Robberies, Rapes, and other enormous Acts of Cruelty.

*Philip commits various Acts of Hostility in King James's Dominions.*

*French abuse a Nunnery, &c.*

But a *Picard* Count paid dear for his shameless Impudence, in having dar'd to fix his Eyes and ev'n his Hands on a Lady equally Beautiful and Virtuous, in whose House he was quarter'd. He first try'd her by warm Courtship, and deluding Promises, but finding his Words and Complements were thrown away, he chang'd his Love into hatred and barbarous Violence, attempting to obtain by Force what he could not by Flattery. At last, he killed her, gratifying at once his furious Brutal desires, and his Cruel Thirst of Vengeance. The Husband finding

*A sad Story of a French Count and a Lady of Perpignan.*

finding his Honour stain'd, and the fair Creature without Life, who was the sole Comfort and Joy of his Life, being at the same time injur'd in his Honour, and robb'd of his Love, dissembled his knowing any thing of the Accident that had happen'd; by this designing to execute his Revenge with greater Facility. At Supper he was at Pains to entertain his Guests in the most obliging Manner, by offering them Variety of delicious pleasant Wines, and other Regales. At last the excessive pleasure of Drinking drown'd the Reason and Senses of this *French Picard*, and his Companions, and gave to the Husband a no less Joyful than fortunate Occasion, of a Just and sure Satisfaction. In fine, being buried in Sleep and Wine, they were murdered and hurried out of this World in order to awake in the Regions of eternal Misery. And immediately after the Valiant and Honourable Husband pass'd over privately with his Family to the King of *Arragon's* Camp.

The Ar-  
mies of  
France  
and Arra-  
gon meet,  
engage, and  
the first is  
beaten.

The  
French  
destroy  
Rousil-  
lon, in an  
inhumane  
Manner.

The *French* Army having come as far as *Bolo*, in order to pass the *Collado de Paniças*, found the Pass stopt by the King of *Arragon*, who attacked them, and made a considerable Slaughter. Whereupon the King began to repent of his rash Undertaking, and returned towards *Elna*. The King of *Majorca* being informed of *Philip's* Return, gave Orders to receive him as their lawful Lord and Sovereign. Accordingly the Bishop went out to meet him. But such was the Rage and Treachery of the *French*, that falling like wild Beasts



upon those who had receiv'd them with so much Humanity, they kill'd and wounded Numbers of Clergymen as well as Seculars, besides Women and Children, spoiling with equal Fury things sacred and profane. Such was the Zeal and Devotion with which these Christians went to Merit Indulgences which were promis'd them by his Holiness for this Expedition. But Heaven was not pleas'd to suffer long such unheard of Brutalities, and Sacriligious Barbarities to go unpunish'd.

The *French King* finding that his Men every Day became more Weak and Cowardly, and that those of *Arragon*, delay'd to come to Battel, with their whole Power; at last march'd back to his own Countrey. But in their passing through the Mountains, they were followed by King *Peter's* Troops, who very much annoy'd them in their March. At length being beaten and broke, they arriv'd at *Pertus*. There King *Philip* met the King of *Majorca*, who had come with Horse and Foot to receive him: They embraced with great Affection and Tenderness, from thence they went to *Perpignan*, where the King of *France* died the Day after his Arrival. The King of *Majorca* celebrated in that Town the Funerals with great Pomp and Magnificence. The Honours continued for eight Days; after which he accompany'd *Philip's* Nephews, and the Pope's Legate to the Frontiers of *France*.

*Philip*  
returns to  
France.

As the Joy and Satisfaction which K. *Peter* received from this fortunate Event increas'd, so

K. *Peter*  
resolves to  
seize K.  
*James's*  
did *Estates*.

did the hatred and desire of Vengeance, which he had entertain'd against his Brother. And thus being prompted by Anger, as well as Ambition, and Interest, he resolv'd to usurp his Estates, and unite them to the Crown of *Arragon*.

Peter  
sends a  
Message  
to Major-  
ca, desir-  
ing them  
to submit  
to him.

Which  
they re-  
fuse.

He fits out  
a Fleet a-  
gainst  
that I-  
sland.  
1285.  
Is taken  
bad, and  
dies.

At the time that the *French* took Possession of the County of *Roussillon*, King *Peter* sent to the Governor of *Majorca*, and the Cavaliers, and other Inhabitants, desiring them to deliver themselves up to his Obedience, as to their lawful Sovereign, because King *James* having fail'd in the Fidelity he ow'd to him, had thereby forfeited the Fee and Sovereignty of that Kingdom. And added, that *James* had promis'd his Crown to *France*, but he hop'd that they would rather accept of him, and that the K. of *Majorca* was not Powerful enough either to hinder the one or the other from taking Possession of his Countries. The Governor and Cavaliers answer'd, that they were all determin'd to Seal with their Blood the Faith and Duty they had sworn to their King. But the common People, who are always fond of Novelty, shew'd some Inclination to Change. Whereupon *Peter* resolv'd to go in Person to conquer that Island; he took with him two hundred Horse, and order'd the Admiral to be ready with the Fleet at *Salou*, with this design he left *Barcelona*. Having gone but four Leagues, he was seiz'd with such a severe fit of Sickness that he could not pass further, and was carry'd to *Villa Franca de Penades*, where he gave orders to his Son *Alphonso*,  
to

to continue the Expedition; and in a few Days after dy'd, in the 46th Year of his Age.

*Alphonso* pursuing his Father's Orders, set sail from *Salou*; and after a short Passage arriv'd at *Porraça*, where he order'd to land the Infantry; and encamp'd by the Towers *Las Lavaneras*.

*His Son Alphonso goes on with the Expedition, and arrives at Porraça. The Majorcans surrender.*

The *Majorcans* seeing the numerous Army which the King of *Arragon* had brought with him, were not willing to stand by King *James*, who was not in the Island; and being also afraid that they were not able to defend themselves, treated of a Surrender. And *Syndicks* were immediately named to go and give the Oath of Allegiance and Homage to *Alphonso*, in behalf of the whole Kingdom.

The Governor having no hopes of any Success, retir'd with as many as stood true to their Prince, to the Temple; and afterwards went over with them to *Roussillon*, where the King receiv'd him with great Respect.

*The Governor leaves the Island, and gets to Roussillon.*

After this manner the King of *Arragon* got into his hands the Capital of *Majorca*.

Notwithstanding that *Palma*, and some other Towns had surrender'd, yet the Castles of *Alaron*, *Pollença* and *Santuiiri* held out for King *James*; till *Alphonso* sending some Troops against them, made them also surrender.

*Palma, and other Places surrender.*

The remarkable Behaviour of two gallant Soldiers, *Capello* and *Bassa*, who seal'd with their Blood the Fidelity they ow'd God and their Rightful Sovereign, in the Defence of the Castle of *Alaron*, ought not to be pass'd in silence. King *Alphonso* coming in Person against that

*Capello and Bassa hold out Alaron for King James.*



King Alphonso  
causes to  
roast them  
alive.

Is excom-  
municated.

Is pardon-  
ed upon  
Conditions.

Patrons of  
Majorca.

King Alphonso  
goes to  
Yvica.

Castle, summon'd the Garrison to surrender, but these two having answer'd his Majesty in very reproachful Language, he swore to be aveng'd when they should fall into his Power; which he accordingly perform'd in a short time after. For as soon as he had taken the Castle, he order'd the said *Capello* and *Bassa* to be put upon Spits over burning Coals, and thus caus'd to roast them to Death. This cruel Action was known all over *Europe*; and at length Pope *Gregory XII.* excommunicated *Alphonso* for it.

The King understanding that the *Roman Pontiff* had fulminated against him the Sentence of Excommunication, he repented of what he had done, and begg'd Absolution; which the Pope granted, upon Condition that he would restore to his Uncle *James* the Kingdom of *Majorca*, and erect a Statue to the Honour of God and the blessed Virgin, as also in veneration of all the Saints, amongst whom were comprehended *Capello* and *Bassa*. And also that yearly they should celebrate in the Cathedral of *Majorca*, on the first Sunday after *All Saints*, a Festival to all the Martyrs.

Their Bodies are now deposited in the Cathedral of *Palma*, under the Altar of St. *Simon* and *Jude*, in two Stone Chests. These two illustrious Soldiers of Christ, are the *Patrons* and *Tutelar Gods* of this Kingdom.

King *Alphonso* sent *William de Loreto* to *Yvica* to reduce that Island: And having left *Albert de Mediona*, Governor of *Majorca*, he went thither in Person, where having tarry'd but two Days, he left the said *Loreto* Governor.

Whilst

Whilst he was in *Sarragossa*, he had intelligence of King *James's* having gather'd together a great Army in *Roussillon*, in order to invade *Catalonia*, which made him summon the great Men of *Arragon* and *Catalonia*, to be in readiness to follow him against his Uncle the King of *Majorca*; which as soon as it was heard, put a Stop to his Arms for that time.

1286.  
King  
James  
threatens  
to invade  
Arragon.

The lesser of the *Baleares* was still in possession of the *Moors*, tho' at first it was tributary to the King of *Arragon*: The great Conqueror always very much valued this Island, because it conduc'd extremely to the Preservation as well as Aggrandizing of his Crown.

Minorca  
still in the  
hands of  
the  
Moors.

*Zaen* King of *Valencia* came to wait upon the King of *Arragon*, and promis'd him that if he would allow the Isle of *Minorca* to hold in fee of him, he would give him in lieu of it the Town and Castle of *Alicant*. The King would not accept this Offer, but was the more earnest to seize that Island. For this end he got together about five hundred Horse and thirty thousand Foot, and about one hundred and twenty two Sail of Gallies, and other Vessels.

The King  
of Arra-  
gon pre-  
pares to  
invade  
Minorca.

Mean while the *Almoxarife* took care to provide himself as well as he could, having sent to the Lords of *Bugia*, *Bona*, *Constantina*, and *Tremesen*, to solicit their Assistance; who sent immediately to his Relief five thousand Foot and nine hundred Horse.

The Al-  
moxarife  
resolves to  
defend it.

The King set sail from *Salou*, and on the second of *December* landed in *Majorca*, where he tarried till *Christmas*, and then was resolv'd to prosecute his Voyage. The Weather being

1286.  
King Al-  
phonso  
goes to  
Majorca.  
From  
thence to

Port Mahon,  
where he  
lands.

very boisterous and rough, he had scarce set sail, when there arose a Storm that dispers'd the whole Fleet in a moment, part of them being cast upon the Island, and a few others got with the King's Galley into the Port of *Mahon*, and there his Majesty landed on a small Isle in the middle of the Harbour, where he expected the rest of the Ships that were sav'd.

Fights and  
overcomes  
the  
Moors.

The *Xeque* was ready to receive him with forty thousand Foot and five hundred Horse. The King perceiving that the Enemy expected Battel, he resolv'd, without waiting for the rest of his Ships, to engage them with only about four hundred Horse, and very few Foot. The Battel was very bloody; in which were kill'd of the Enemy 1334, and of the King's People 170. On this Occasion King *Alphonso* gave great Proofs of his Valour. The *Minorcans* being beaten, retir'd to a Hill, which by reason of the great Slaughter was made there, bears the Name of *El Degollador*, the Slaughterer. Sometime after there happen'd a braver Skirmish, betwixt the *Moors* and *Berenguer de Tornamira* a Cavalier, who to shew his Courage attack'd the Enemy with a handful of Men, and without the King's Leave or Knowledge. And if there had not come some of his Majesty's Troops to his Succour, they had in all appearance been entirely destroy'd. But it was the Will of the Divine Providence, that even this second time Victory declar'd for the Christians; whereupon the *Almoxarife* with his *Moors* made their Retreat to the Castle of *S. Agatha*. The King was resolv'd to punish *Tornamira's*

Tornamira's  
honset.

The  
Moors re-  
treat to  
S. Agatha.



*namira's* Rashness with Death, but at last thro' the Intercession of several Cavaliers, he was persuaded to forgive him. In this second Bat-tel there died more than 3000 *Moors*, and of the *Christians* 164.

The *Xequé* finding himself unable to oppose the victorious Arms of the King of *Arragon*, Xequé sends Em-  
bassadors  
to the  
King. sent to him Embassadors four *Moors*, Lords of the Farms of *Binifopha*, *Binimoden*, *Binicod-  
roll*, and *Binimohama*, to offer up the Castle and the whole Island, upon Condition of a safe Convoy and Passage to *Barbary*, paying for every Head of a *Moorish* Man or Woman 6. l. 11 s. *Sterling*; and those who were not able to pay that Sum should remain at the King's Mercy; but that this Article should not affect the *Almoxarife* or any of his Family, 1287.  
And deli-  
vers up to  
him the  
Island. whom he reckon'd 200 Persons. His Majesty granted all these Terms; whereupon the Island was deliver'd up on the 17<sup>th</sup> of *January*, a Day dedicated to the glorious St. *Anthony*, whose singular Patronage, as well as that of the invincible Martyr St. *George*, the *Christians* very much experienc'd on this Occasion.

The *Almoxarife* embark'd with 100 Persons, and a great Quantity of Provision, but as soon as they got out of the Harbour they met with such a violent Storm, that they all perish'd in a moment. And in this manner ended the Race of the *Almoxarife*, who (according to some) had been Lords of that Island near 1000 Years. 1287.  
The Al-  
moxarife  
and his  
People em-  
bark, and  
are cast a-  
way.

From this time the Island of *Minorca* continued free from that cursed Sect of *Mahomet*, and exchange'd that vile Yoke for the pleasant one of *Jesus Christ*.

20000  
Moors re-  
main  
Slaves.

The *Moors*, who could not pay the Sum stipulated, amounted to 20000, who remain'd upon the Island, and they serv'd as Slaves in the Fortifications.

The King  
builds a  
Town  
near the  
Harbour :  
Then goes  
to Yvica,  
and from  
thence to  
Barcelo-  
na.

An Inter-  
view be-  
twixt the  
Kings of  
England  
and Arra-  
gon.

King  
James en-  
deavours  
to recover  
Roussillon.

The King  
of Eng-  
land sends  
Embassa-  
dors to the  
King of  
Arragon.

After this the King order'd a Town to be built, and wall'd close to the Harbour of *Ma-  
bon*. And leaving *Pedro de Lesbia a Valenci-  
an*, Governor of the Island, he return'd to *Ma-  
jorca*. From thence he pass'd to *Ivica*, where  
he tarry'd four Days; and from thence set sail  
for *Salou*; and afterwards went to *Barcelona*.

In the Interview betwixt King *Edward* of  
*England* and *Alphonso* of *Arragon* at *Oleron*,  
it was agreed that K. *Alphonso* should impow-  
er *Edward*, to grant in his Name, and in that  
of the King of *Sicily*, and his Allies, a Truce  
to the King of *France* and his Brother *Charles*;  
and that the King of *Majorca* might enter into  
it, upon the Conditions that the Embassadors of  
*Arragon* had consented to.

Some charge the King of *Majorca* with the  
infringement of this Truce, by invading *Rou-  
ssillon*; but it is certain that the King of *Arra-  
gon* broke it first, for the Conquest of *Minor-  
ca* happen'd after the Interview of *Oleron*; so  
that King *James* had very good Reasons to en-  
deavour the recovering of his Estate. For this  
purpose he laid Siege to the Castle of *Cortavi-  
non*, with a powerful Army. The King of *Ar-  
ragon* repair'd thither in all hast to redress this  
Wrong.

In the mean time there arriv'd Embassadors  
from the King of *England*, who with great  
Earnestness intreated King *Alphonso* to consent  
to

to a Cessation of Arms, not doubting but that the Means of Accommodation which they had talk'd of some time before, would have a final and happy Conclusion; which the King of *Arragon* accordingly agreed to.

1288.

Not long after, King *James* having got together an Army in *Rousillon*, it was reported that they were to go against *Majorca*. Whereupon King *Alphonso* sent to his Brother the Infante *Peter*, who was then in *Catalonia*, with Orders, that as soon as he should hear of his Uncle's going over to that Island, to gather together all the Forces he could, and transport them thither.

*Alphonso secures Majorca.*

The Rupture at last betwixt these two Princes became so great, that the King of *Majorca* sent to challenge his Nephew of *Arragon*, telling him that he was ready to fight him in single Combat, in presence of the King of *England*; but the Challenge was not accepted, the Pope's Nuncio and the *French* Embassadors having prevented it with great prudence. The Accommodation was afterwards treated with great Earnestness, but they could not come to any Conclusion, because King *Alphonso* would determine nothing, without consent of the General States.

*The King of Majorca challenges the King of Arragon to a Duel.*

*It is prevented.*

The King of *Arragon* being at *Barcelona* in the Year 1291, preparing for the Marriage which he was to celebrate with *Leonora* Daughter to the King of *England*; he was cut off in the Flower of his Age (being but twenty seven Years old) by a sudden Death, occasion'd by a pestilential Tumour.

1291.

*The King of Arragon dies.*



James II. of Arragon comes to Majorca : From thence goes to Barcelona.

To *Alphonso* succeeded *James II.*, Restorer of Peace, and universal Tranquillity. Hearing of his Brother's Death, he left *Sicily*, where he had reign'd since his Father's Decease, and came over to *Majorca*, where he was receiv'd with great Joy ; and from thence went to *Barcelona*.

He makes Friends with the Pope.

As soon as he was crown'd King of *Arragon*, he first got reconcil'd with the Pope, and enter'd into an Alliance with the Kings of *France* and *Sicily*. The Embassadors met in *Germany*, where the Pope held his Court at that time. The *French* insisted hard upon restoring the Islands of *Majorca*, *Minorca* and *Iviza*.

Who proposes an Accommodation betwixt him and the King of Majorca.

In the Year 1295, the Pope propos'd the Accommodation on the following Conditions, to wit, That the Kingdom of *Majorca*, with the adjacent Islands, be restor'd to King *James*: As to the Fee and Acknowledgment, they should stand to the Agreement formerly stipulated betwixt him and his Brother King *Peter* of *Arragon*.

The King of Arragon restores Majorca to King James.

King *James II.* of *Arragon* condescended to all these Articles, as well upon account of the near Relation betwixt him and the King of *Majorca*, as from his Willingness to obey the *Roman* Pontiff. In pursuance of which he order'd the Attorney General of the Island to see all restor'd to King *James* of *Majorca*, as had been agreed.

The two Kings meet.

The King of *Arragon* marry'd the Daughter of *Charles* of *France* ; and soon afterwards went to the Pope's Court, to treat of Peace betwixt his Father-in-law and his Brother *Don* *Fa*.

*Fadrique*; and being at *Palamos*, he sent to tell his Uncle the King of *Majorca*, that he would be glad to see him in *Colibre*. Accordingly King *James* went to wait upon him; and they receiv'd one another with great Demonstrations of Love. And to compleat the Accommodation, the King of *Arragon* made an absolute Tender to his Uncle of the Kingdom of *Majorca*.

1298.

Being the same Year at the Castle of *Argiles* in the Diocese of *Elna*, the Oath of Fealty and Homage was perform'd.

The latter  
does Ho-  
mage to  
the other.

1300

King *James* of *Majorca* behav'd himself like a great and magnanimous Prince in the midst of his adverse Fortune, which had not Power to weaken his invincible Constancy. The Heavens now being serene, and the Sea settled with the Calm of a most happy Peace and Tranquillity, he employ'd the last part of his Life in Affairs relating to the good Government of his Kingdom.

The King beholding with pleasure how much the Inhabitants of *Majorca* had encreas'd in Numbers, order'd to build some new Towns. *Fanalix* was the first; *Luch Major*, which till that time had been but a Farm, began to grow to the Greatness we see it in at this time. And all over the Island there were several Farms join'd together, which constituted Towns.

King of  
Majorca  
builds  
some  
Towns in  
that  
Island.

King *James* II. of *Majorca* had enjoy'd his Crown and Estates peaceably for some time towards the end of his Days; at last in an old Age, which had been exercis'd in various Fortune, Death seiz'd him in the Capital of this

The King  
of Major-  
ca dies,  
and is bu-  
ried at  
Palma.  
1311.

King-

Kingdom. His Body is at this time deposited in the middle of the Royal Chapel of the Great Church, where it is still preserv'd entire.

*His Children.*

*James the eldest renounces the*

*Crown,*

*and becomes a \* Minor Friar.*

*Don Sancho succeeds to the Kingdom of Majorca, &c.*

*Character of King James II.*

He left behind him four Sons and two Daughters. *Don James* renounc'd his Right of Primogeniture, and Succession to a temporal Crown, for the hopes of an eternal; by embracing the Religion and Order of the \* *Frayles Menores*. *Don Sancho* succeeded to the Crown. *Don Ferdinand* was the third. *Don Philip* the youngest also renounc'd the World, and enter'd under the third Rule of St. *Francis*. *Isabella*, the elder of his Daughters, was married to *Don Juan Manuel*, Brother to the King of *Castile*; and the younger, *Sancha*, to *Robert* King of *Naples*.

King *James II.* of *Majorca*, was towards God religious and pious, to the Apostolick See most obedient and respectful, and to his Subjects just and affable. He was tall, and well shap'd. He reign'd fifty five Years, in which time he suffer'd with great Constancy many severe Shocks of Fortune, from the Kings of *Arragon*, *Peter* and *Alphonso*, the one his Brother, and the other his Nephew. He always favour'd much the Religion of the *Predicadores*, or Preachers.





## C H A P. IV.

*King Sancho.*

King *James II*, Son to *James* the Con-<sup>1311.</sup>  
queror, left four Sons of whom the  
second, *Don Sancho*, succeeded his  
Father in the Kingdom of *Majorca*,  
and the Islands thereunto appertaining.

*K. San-  
cho of  
Majorca  
takes Pos-  
session of  
his  
Crown.*

He first order'd the Prelates, Barons, and  
Cavaliers to assemble in the great Church, and  
confirm'd to them all their Privileges: And af-  
terwards went over to *Catalonia*, to take pos-  
session of his Estates on the Continent, and to  
acknowledge his Fee to the King of *Arragon*.

*Goes to  
Catalonia  
to ac-  
know-  
ledge his  
Fee.*

There happen'd some Differences betwixt  
the King and the Knights of *S. John*, which  
had their Rise from what is going to be here  
related. In the Conquest of *Majorca*, there  
were 30 Templar Knights who serv'd the Con-  
queror with some Troops, for which, and  
their good Services on that Occasion, his Ma-  
jesty gave them many good Estates and Ef-  
fects. These Estates and Riches of the Tem-  
plars were afterwards confiscated, and given to  
the Knights of *S. John*, who kept the Posses-  
sion of them also by a Concession from the  
Pope. Now the King pretended that these E-  
states of the Templars were given as a Reward  
for their Services, and consequently they not  
enjoying them, they return'd to the Royal  
Patrimony. At last this Affair was accommo-  
dated

*Difference  
betwixt  
the King  
and  
Knights of  
S. John.*

<sup>1314.</sup>

*Is accom-  
modated.*

The Temple.

1316.

A Fleet is fitted out against the Turks.

dated by the Knights paying a considerable Sum of Money to the King. Amongst those Estates is the House now call'd the Temple.

In the Year 1316, the *Moors* infested these Coasts; whereupon the King immediately order'd to fit out a Fleet for the Defence of the Kingdom: It consisted of 4 Gallies, 2 Gallies, and other Vessels. The King was at the Expence of building, and subsisting the one half, and the Kingdom the other. The King appointed one Admiral, and the *Jurats* the other. They were of great Service to the Island, by preventing the Invasion of the *Turks*, and Guarding the Coast against the Pirates.

The King goes to the Pope's Court at Avignon. John 22<sup>d</sup>.

The King not long after this went to *Avignon*, (whither *John 22<sup>d</sup>* had translated the Papal Chair) to treat with the Pope about the Barony of *Monpelier*, which *France* at this time demanded. The Kings of *France* were extremely vex'd that a foreign Prince should enjoy Estates and Dominions within their Kingdom, and also so very considerable as that of *Monpelier*. *Philip* contriv'd some Pretexts to found a right upon, for his pretending to this Estate. But he dying, his Son *Lewis* continued the same Pretensions: And upon this Account summon'd the King of *Majorca* to the Parliament of *Paris*.

Lewis of France summons the King of Majorca:

Who sends him Ambassadors.

King *Sancho* having notice of this Pretension of the King of *France* to his Estate, dispatch'd Ambassadors, to convince him that *Monpelier* belong'd properly to the Kings of *Majorca*, as being Successors of the Conqueror; and that his pretending to have any Right

Right to it, was only for his own Interest, and proceeded from his Ambition, and a desire to augment his Power, and that his summoning of him was only to give a Colour to his Design without any Reason, or Justice.

Soon after *Lewis* died, and was succeeded by *Philip* Count of *Poitiers*, who also insisted upon the same Demands and Pretensions that his Predecessors had done. Upon which the King of *Arragon* sent Embassadors, to require him to desist from his Demand of the Lordship of *Monpelier*, seeing that the rightful Dominion of that Countrey was vested in the Kings of *Arragon*. At last they both agreed to refer this Case to an amicable Composition.

*Lewis dying his Successor Philip pursues his Pretensions to Monpelier. Whereupon the King of Arragon sends Ambassadors to France.*

*Sancho* was a great Lover of Peace, which he always endeavour'd to preserve with the Crown of *Arragon*. He us'd to say that Peace was the chief Felicity of Princes, and particularly (to him) that with *Arragon*.

There were some *French* Gentlemen near the King's Person, who endeavour'd to persuade him that he ought not to acknowledge his Kingdom in Fee to the King of *Arragon*, and that he was not oblig'd to stand to the Acknowledgment that King *Peter* had compell'd his Brother *James* to make, and that what others had promis'd or engag'd, did not bind their Successors; that the Kingdom was fairly conquered, and consequently ought to have remain'd free; and they added that if he wanted Forces to assert his Right, they did not doubt that the King of *France* would assist him, and

*Some of the King of Majorca's French Favourites advise him to break with the King of Arragon.*



and that Justice and Truth are firm, Violence Abominable, and Vengeance calls aloud. But these turbulent Spirits had no influence upon the King. It was believ'd, that these Advices of the *French* did not proceed from any Zeal they had for the King of *Majorca's* Interest; but from their natural Disposition, which is commonly to foment new Designs, being great Friends to Hopes, and as forward in their desires, as violent in their Passions; and it may be that Fortune Favours them the more, by reason of the near resemblance they bear to her, both being in their Nature fickle and unconstant.

Hereupon  
the King  
of Arra-  
gon writes  
to him.

The King of *Arragon* was soon inform'd of those Councils, and thereupon writ to King *Sancho* to tell him, that if through the Advice of those who did not consider his good, he should be induc'd to deny the Acknowledgment and Fee, to which he was bound by Conventions and Contracts, he might be assur'd that he would Denounce him Traytor, and at the same time advis'd him as he regarded his own Quiet, Honour, and Interest, to reject such pernicious Proposals, and also to endeavour to maintain a strict Amity with the King of *Arragon*, if he intended to avoid the Evil Consequences that might ensue from a contrary Management.

The King  
of Major-  
ca sends  
Embaf-  
sadors to  
Arragon.

The King was very much surpriz'd at this Letter, which seem'd to insinuate Jealousies of a Person who had always continued Loyal. Whereupon he sent his Embassadors to the King of *Arragon*, to acquaint him that for his satis-

Satisfaction, he would come and attend personally on the \* *Cortes* that should be held in *Catalonia*. \* States in Parliament.

The *Cortes* being assembled at *Girona*, K. *Sancho* assisted, and not only convinc'd the King of *Arragon* that he was his Feudatory, but also his Friend, and offer'd him 20 Gallies, 200 Horse, and a good Body of Foot, and to maintain them four Months at his own Expence, if his Majesty pleas'd for the reducing of *Sardinia*. This so intirely satisfied the King of *Arragon*, that he freed King *Sancho* for his whole Life-time from the Obligation to sit in Person in the Parliament of *Catalonia*. Comes over to the Parliament and is well received by the K. of Arragon. 1321.

The next Year the *Majorcans* offer'd their King a present of 1923 *lib. Sterl.* to help to defray the Charges of the Fleet; of which offer he was very sensible, and endeavour'd in Compensation to gratify his Subjects as far as he could, giving a willing Ear to all their Complaints, confirming their Ancient Privileges, and granting them new ones. The Majorcans make a present to the King.

*Charles the Great*, had given to the *Roman Pontiff* the Dominion of the Island of *Sardinia*; of which afterwards Pope *Boniface VIII.* (in the Year 1297), gave the Investiture, as well as of the Isle of *Corfica* to King *James* of *Arragon*, in Recompence of having yielded to the Church his Right to the Kingdom of *Sicily*. The Pope gives the Island of Sardinia to the K. of Arragon.

In 1309, the Pope sent a *Nuncio* to the said Island, to perswade the Inhabitants to receive the King of *Arragon* for their Sovereign Lord. The King of *Arragon* had not attempted the Conquest of *Sardinia* till the Year 1323, The King of Arragon sends his Son to reduce that Island.

that he sent his Son *Alphonso* thither for that Effect; and had the Succour of 20 Gallies from the King of *Majorca*, as he had formerly promis'd him. The Fleets joyn'd in *Port Mahon*, whither King *James* of *Arragon* went himself before they set sail, to give some Instructions to the *Infante* relating to the Expedition.

Goes him-  
self to  
Port Ma-  
hon  
where the  
Ships had  
their Ren-  
dezvous.  
1323.  
Sets sail.  
Are dri-  
ven back.  
Sail again  
and ar-  
rive at  
Sardinia.

The whole Fleet (including that of *Majorca*) amounted to 60 Gallies, and 24 big Ships, which with other Vessels made in all 300 Sail. They set sail from *Mahon* on the 30th of *May*, and after being five Days at Sea, they were drove back by contrary Winds; on the 9<sup>th</sup> of *June* they sail'd again; on the 13<sup>th</sup> they cross'd the *Gulf*, and arriv'd at *C. S. Marcos* near *Ori- stan*, but thinking to Land, there arose a great Storm that had like to have destroy'd them all. At length they pass'd the *Streight* betwixt *Sardinia* and the *Ile S. Pedro*, and got into the Harbour of *Palma* (in *Sardinia*) with the loss of only one *Majorcan* Galley.

The In-  
fante  
Lands his  
Men, Be-  
sieves  
*Iglesias*  
and *Cag-  
liari*.

On the 15<sup>th</sup>, the *Infante* landed his Army, and laid Siege to the Town of *Iglesias*, whilst the Gallies attacked the Castle of *Cagliari*, and cruised on the Coast of that Island. The Admiral of the *Majorcan* Fleet beg'd leave to retire upon account of Indisposition: He was succeeded by another appointed by the King.

Much ob-  
lig'd to the  
Valour of  
the Balea-  
rians.

Happy was the Success of this Expedition, which was owing in a great part to the Valour of the *Majorcans*, of which the King of *Arragon* testified a grateful Sense, and granted them many Privileges in *Porpangos*, as well as in *Arragon* and *Catalonia*. When



When the *Balearick* Islands were first con-<sup>1323.</sup>  
 quered, King *James* divided them amongst <sup>The Bishop</sup>  
 those, who had assisted in the Conquest. To <sup>of Barce-</sup>  
 the Bishop of *Barcelona* were allotted the <sup>lona</sup>  
 Towns of *Andraix*, *Purpument*, *Calvia*, and <sup>quarrels</sup>  
*Maratxi* in the Island of *Majorca*. There <sup>with the</sup>  
 arose some Difference betwixt the King's Mini- <sup>King a-</sup>  
 sters and those of the Bishops, about the Ju- <sup>bout some</sup>  
 risdiction of those Towns. At last the King <sup>Towns in</sup>  
 made a Contract with the Bishop, stipulating <sup>Majorca.</sup>  
 that the Jurisdiction should be equal, and that <sup>The Diffi-</sup>  
 one Year the *Bayles* should be chose by his <sup>rence is</sup>  
 Majesty, and the next Year by him, and that <sup>compound-</sup>  
 the same Rule should be also observ'd in the <sup>ed.</sup>  
 naming of the Judges.

How Generous and Bountiful are Kings!  
 And how unreasonable sometimes are their  
 Subjects; that even those who receive Favours  
 shall presume to insist upon Terms with their  
 Benefactors; like the glorious Luminary the  
 Sun, which raises a Cloud, that afterwards con-  
 tends with its Maker, and endeavours to stop  
 its Light!

In the County of *Cerdagn* there is a place <sup>K. San-</sup>  
 called *S. Maria de Formigueras*. King *San-* <sup>cho died.</sup>  
*cho* being much inclin'd to Quiet and Retire-  
 ment when he could get himself delivered from  
 the Hurry of Business and Care, and the Heats  
 of the Year 1324 being excessive, he retired  
 to this Place upon account of the Goodness of  
 the Air. But as nothing can move or alter De-  
 stiny, here it overtook him, and he died on  
 the 4<sup>th</sup> of *September* of the same Year. His  
 N Body

Body was carried from thence to *Perpignan*, where it lies interr'd in S. *John's* Church.

His Character.

King *Sancho* was a Prince much dispos'd to Peace, a sincere Lover of Truth and Justice, and a great Master of his Passions.

Leaves no Children lawfully begotten.

He did not leave behind him any Sons by his Queen *Donna Maria*, Sister to *Robert* King of *Naples*. But he had 3 natural Daughters by a Lady of considerable Quality, who all lived to be married.

His Will.

In his latter Will he appointed for universal Heir D. *James* his Nephew, Son to the *Infante* D. *Ferdinand*, substituting after him (in Case he had no lawful Children) his other Nephew D. *Ferdinand*, second Son to the said *Infante*. He left his Brother *Philip Tutor* to King *James*, and Governor of the Kingdom during his Majesty's Minority.

His Brother Philip left Guardian to King *James* the Heir.

\*\*\*\*\*

## C H A P. V.

### *King James III. of Majorca.*



HIS was the last King of the Branch of *Majorca*, that enjoy'd this Kingdom. Every thing is subject to change: Sceptres pass from one Hand to another, and the most firm and best establish'd Crown is not exempt from the universal Mutation, and Inconstancy that all other Things are daily expos'd to. Now is to be shewn the Effects of Ambition betwixt Brothers and Dominions taken unjustly, and the Blood of the Innocent

nocent spilt to advance the Interest of the Guilty.

After King *Sancho's* Decease, the King of *Arragon* pretended that this Kingdom belonged to him ; and for that purpose went from that Countrey to *Barcelona* to give in his Pretensions, but he was a Just Prince, and in an Affair of such Difficulty he put nothing in Execution without preceding Counsel and Examination. For this end he ordered the Prelates, Barons, and Cavaliers to meet at *Lerida*, to treat of this Matter, but they determined nothing, so that the Affair continued more doubtful than before. In the mean time, as Power can't stand long looking on, the King of *Arragon* commanded the Infante *Alphonso* to seize the Counties of *Roussillon* and *Cerdagn*.

*The K. of Arragon pretends a Right to the Crown of Majorca.*

*And Orders to seize upon Roussillon, &c.*

This new accident made a great Disturbance. *D. Philip*, Tutor to the Prince, went to *Saragossa*, to solicit the Decision of this Affair ; which King *James* of *Arragon* was very willing to agree to, and for this effect, not only consulted the most learned Men of his own Countrey, but also sent to *Italy* for Lawyers. The Difficulty of the case arose from this, that *James* the Conqueror during his own Life, had made a Donation of the Kingdom of *Majorca* to his second Son *James*, but afterwards makes a subsequent Testament, by which he placed Substitutions in Trust upon the Kingdom and Estates of which he had made a former Gift.

*D. Philip, the Tutor of Majorca comes over to Arragon. The Cause of the Pretension.*



*The K. of  
Arragon  
quits his  
Pretensi-  
on.*

At last the Cause was determin'd, and the King of *Arragon* resign'd in his own Name, and that of his Successors, all Right which might at that time pertain to him in the Kingdom of *Majorca* (by Virtue of the Substitution) to *D. James* and his Descendents in the direct Male-line; and reserv'd to himself whatever Right he might have had before from that, in case that the Substitutions took place.

And thus King *James* III. remain'd Lord of his Estates, and the *Infante Philip* his Tutor.

*K. James  
promises  
Marriage  
to the  
Grand-  
Daughter  
of Arra-  
gon.*

Farther to cement and strengthen the Union and Friendship between the two Houses, it was propos'd to marry *James* of *Majorca*, with *Donna Constança*, Daughter to the *Infante Alphonso*, Son to King *James* of *Arragon*, and the Father and Son oblig'd themselves to solemnize the Marriage as soon as *Donna Constança* arriv'd at the 12<sup>th</sup> Year of her Age: At that time they were contracted by Proxy, and there were given to the Tutor in Pledge the Castles of *Pons* in the County of *Urgel*, and *Pontons* and *Beque* in *Girona*: And *Philip* the Tutor gave in Surety (in the Name of the King of *Majorca*) to the King of *Arragon*, the Castles of *Querol* in *Cerdagn*, *Belvedel* in *Berida* and *Pollença* in the Island of *Majorca*. And they swore publickly to this Agreement. This Marriage for that time united the Interest of these two Crowns, but in the end did *James* of *Majorca* no Service, by reason that his Brother-in-Law took the Kingdom from him.

The *Infante D. Philip* wisely attended to the State of his Nephew's Kingdom, and endeavour'd to procure the Recovery of the Forts which they had taken from him in *Roussillon*.

*The Tutor Philip very diligently.*

They were to have carried *Donna Constança* to her Husband, then at *Perpignan*. But the Journey could not be accomplish'd, by Reason that all that Countrey had rebelled, and would not submit themselves to the Tutor, having already been under Obedience to the *Infante D. Alphonso* of *Arragon*. And not being willing to receive the *Infante Philip* as Tutor, they seiz'd the Person of the King, and chose to him Ministers, and put themselves in Arms to oppose the Guardianship of *D. Philip*.

*Roussillon rises in Arms against the Tutor.*

*Alphonso* gather'd together some Forces in *Peralada*, from whence he went to *Junqueras*, to put the Tutor in Possession of that Countrey, thence he pass'd to *Volo*, and coming to *Arroyo* found *Bernard de Cabrera* with some Cavalry, which with other Troops that arriv'd at the same time, he order'd to Post themselves at the Gate of the Wood adjoyning to the Castle of *Perpignan*. Upon the sight of these Men, there came presently out of the Castle two Cavaliers, and receiv'd the *Infante Philip* as Tutor, and the King of *Majorca* as their Lord.

*It submits.*

1326.

It has been related before, that *D. Alphonso* was assisted with 21 Gallies from *Majorca*, to conquer the Isles of *Sardinia* and *Corfica*; whilst the Castle of *Cagliari* was besieg'd, the Count of *Nerheuench* came to relieve it with 800 German Horse, and 40 Pisans; 6000

*Germans, &c. come to the Relief of Cagliari, and are defeated.*

Foot, and 36 *Genouese* and *Pisan* Gallies. But the two latter would not wait the Battel, that afterwards happen'd ashoar, in which the  *Germans*  and their Auxiliaries were routed.

Majorca  
assists the  
King of  
Arragon  
with  
Troops,  
which  
drive the  
Pisans out  
of Sardi-  
nia.

This War continued a long time, and cost much Money and Blood: And as an Army wears out with continual Services, the King of *Arragon* wanted Troops to finish the Reduction of that Island; for which Reason he begg'd Succour from the King of *Majorca*, who immediately sent 6 Gallies and 2 Ships with a Body of Horse and Foot, which with some Vessels that had come from *Catalonia*, arriv'd at *Sardinia*, and drove the *Pisans* out of the Island.

1327.  
The King  
and Tutor  
go to ac-  
knowledge  
the Fee to  
the K. of  
Arragon.

King *James* of *Majorca* and his Tutor *D. Philip*, went over to *Barcelona*, to Acknowledge the Fee of the Kingdom of *Majorca*, and the Counties of *Rousillon*, *Cerdagn*, *Valespir*, *Colibre*, *Monpelier*, *Omelades* and *Carlades*.

1328.  
Goes a se-  
cond time.

The Year after the King went again to *Barcelona*, to pay the same Acknowledgment to *Alphonso* King of *Arragon*, who had succeeded his Father *James* in that Kingdom. Afterwards his Majesty went to *Perpignan*, and from thence return'd to *Majorca*, where he confirm'd all the Privileges and Franchises that his Predecessors had granted to the Subjects of this Kingdom.

1336.  
Alphonso  
of Arra-  
gon dies.

King *Alphonso* of *Arragon* dying in the Year 1336. was succeeded by *Peter*. About which time there happen'd some Differences betwixt *Arragon* and *Majorca* on the one side, and the Republick of *Genoua* on the other,  
about



about some Prizes which had been taken in these Seas; at last the Pope compos'd all that Affair.

But this Peace with *Genoua* did not last long by Reason it was commonly believ'd that this Republick had offer'd 40 Gallies to *Allobazen* King of *Morocco*, *Benamerin* and *Tremecen*, who was making great Preparations to invade the Kingdom of *Valencia*. *Allobazen* was a Man of Valour and Fortune, and a Terror to *Spain*, because he was so near a Neighbour, and had the greatest Empire in *Africa*, from whence he might easily get into that Kingdom, by making himself Master of *Gibraltar* and *Algezira*. This News put *Spain* into great Confusion, for they had not forgot their first Subjection, and at this time the Kings were not so powerful, nor so well united as formerly; and besides, *Valencia* was peopled with *Moors*, who, tho' Subject to the King, yet in their Inclinations, Friends to their Countrey-men.

Upon this occasion the King of *Arragon* 1338. begg'd Succour from *Majorca*, from whence he had 8 Gallies, which with 22 of his own, and some from the King of *Castile*, valiantly defended the Coast which had been already infested by some *Morocco* Vessels.

Now are to be related the Methods that were taken to ruine the King of *Majorca*. From the Moment that *Peter* stept into his Throne, he form'd a Design of taking Possession of this Kingdom. And first he would have K. *James* come immediately to *Barcelona* to Acknowledge his Fee, thinking by this Means to have

Emperor  
of Morocco  
threatens to invade  
Spain.

King of  
Arragon  
receives  
Succours  
from Majorca.

Peter K.  
of Arragon  
summons him  
of Majorca,  
to appear at  
Barcelona.

a pretext for destroying him, in case he should refuse to come when he demanded him.

*Which he obeys and acknowledges his Fee.*

The King of *Majorca* being much employ'd at the time that he was summon'd to appear, sent his Ambassador to desire to prorogue the Term, which the King of *Arragon* absolutely refus'd. Whereupon King *James* being Jealous of his Intentions against him, thought it safer to appear at the time appointed. Accordingly he went to *Barcelona*, and begg'd that this Ceremony might not be performed publicly in the Palace, but privately in the Chapel, which was granted; and there he did Homage for all his Countries and Estates.

*The Pope obliges K. Peter to acknowledge his Fee of Sardinia in Person.*

The small Generosity which *Peter* King of *Arragon* shew'd to the King of *Majorca*, was also us'd by Pope *Benedict* towards Him. For tho' he allow'd of the Acknowledgment which the King of *Arragon* had perform'd for the Kingdom of *Sardinia* and *Corfica* by his Attornies, yet it was upon Condition that he should make his personal appearance within a certain limited time. For this end King *Peter* set out from *Barcelona*, and the King of *Majorca*, who was then at *Perpignan*, hearing of his Journey, went to receive him at *Volo*.

*The K. of Majorca receives him at Perpignan.*

The Reception was very Magnificent, and they enter'd *Perpignan* in great State. King *Peter* pay'd a Visit to Queen *Constança*, and so far from shewing any Sign of Displeasure, that he desir'd the King of *Majorca* to Accompany him. They prosecuted the Journey together, and at *Lunell* met the Pope's Ambassadors, who had come here to receive them.

*They go together to Avignon.*

As they came to the River *Durance* (which they were to pass) the eminent College of Cardinals, being 22 in Number, came to meet them ; of whom 18 advanc'd with King *Peter*, and the rest waited on the King of *Majorca*. The Magistrates of the City of *Avignon* came out, and receiv'd the two Kings under Canopies. Being arrived, they went to wait upon the Pope, whom they found in a publick Consistory in his Pontifical Robes; they immediately kneel'd to kiss his Foot, and he gave them a kiss of Peace on the Mouth, receiving them with much Love and Benevolence.

*Where they arrive and kiss the Pope's Toe.*

On the Day that the Homage was to be paid, the Kings passing thro' the Town with a great Attendance, there happen'd a foolish accident which had like to have occasion'd great Disturbance. The two Kings rode together; but *Gaston de Lewis* who assisted at the Reins of King *James's* Horse, fancying that the King of *Arragon* went before with an Air of too much Pride, touch'd his Horse with the Canopy that he held in his Hand. King *Peter* turned about as if to resent this Affront against *Gaston de Lewis*, but his wrath was levell'd at King *James*, against whom he also declar'd his Resentment; for he put his Hand to his Sword, threatening to draw it against the King of *Majorca*, but could not, it being his Coronation Sword, and not in good order to be drawn. But it was believed that from this time the King of *Arragon* sought after all occasions to ruin the King of *Majorca*.

*An Accident happens, which proves of bad Consequence to the King of Majorca.*

King



K. Peter  
returns to  
Barcelo-  
na.

King *Peter* having perform'd his Homage, took his leave that very Day, having obtained nothing from the Pope of what he had desired. King *James* accompanied him as far as *Volo*, and order'd to make splendid Entertainments for him in all his Towns, thro' which his Majesty was to pass. The King of *Arragon* got to *Barcelona*, and King *James* remained in his own Estate.

The Kings of *Majorca* found it a hard task to preserve their Dominions, by reason of their being so much divided from one another, and by lying so near to two such Powerful Princes.

Philip K.  
of France  
requires  
the K. of  
Majorca  
to do Ho-  
mage for  
Monpeli-  
er.  
England.

At this time there was a very warm War waged betwixt the Kings of *France* and *England*. *Philip* of *France* suspecting that the King of *Majorca* held private Intelligence with *England*, and apprehending that he might treat of marrying his Son the *Infante James* with a Daughter of that King, (tho' others say this was but a pretext to colour his ambitious Designs) requir'd him to come and do Homage for the Fee of *Monpelier*. There were some Places in that Barony, which had been in Fee of the Church of *Magalona*, and the Kings of *France* had got them into their Hands, by a certain Exchange they had made with that Bishop. To this Demand of *France*, K. *James* of *Majorca* answer'd, that he did not acknowledge himself subject to him for *Monpelier*, and as to that Exchange with the Bishop of *Magalona* it was invalid, because done against the exprefs Will of the Pope, and added that he would

King  
James's  
Answer.

would not have recourse to a Parliament in *France*, but be satisfied to refer the Cause to the Pope, the Cardinal of *Naples*, or to *Spain*. Philip without examining the matter, resolv'd to invade *Monpelier*; and at the same time endeavoured to secure to himself the King of *Arragon*'s Friendship, being afraid that he might assist the King of *Majorca*.

King *James* made no doubt but that King, as being direct Lord of the Fee, would joyn with him in the Defence of his Countrey, and accordingly writ to him from *Monpelier* for that Effect.

K. James  
writes to  
Arragon.

The King of *France* also sent his Ambassador to the King of *Arragon*, desiring his Assistance, and assured him that if he pretended any right to the said Estate, he would act in such a Manner as he should not have reason to be dissatisfied.

1340.  
Philip  
sends Ambassadors  
to the K. of  
Arragon.

The King of *Arragon* returned an Answer to the King of *Majorca* full of Expressions of Friendship, and desired to see him in *Catalonia*, or in what other part he pleased. Accordingly they met at *Sanceloni*, where King *James* publicly declared his right to *Monpelier*, and his other *Lands* in *France*, in presence of the King of *Arragon* and his Council, and at the same time inform'd them of the Injuries he had receiv'd from *France*: And concluded that he was resolved to defend himself, and for that purpose he would enter into an Alliance with the King of *England*. He asked the King of *Arragon* several times, if he would assist him, but as he sought after nothing

K. James  
waits on  
the K. of  
Arragon.

thing more earnestly than the other's Ruin, he excus'd himself.

K. of Arragon  
sends an  
Ambassador to  
France.

The King of *Arragon* went to *Terragona*, where being convinced of the Obligation he was under to serve the King of *Majorca*, by reason of the Fee, he sent one of his Family to *France*. The substance of his Instructions were, to endeavour to persuade the King of *France* to keep the Peace, and put an end to the Quarrel he had with the King of *Majorca*. To this the King of *France* made Answer, that he was very willing to avoid all discord, and to refer the whole Affair to his *Arragonian* Majesty.

The two  
Kings  
send Ambassadors  
to Paris.

The answer appear'd reasonable to this King, whereupon he conferr'd with the King of *Majorca*, and they both agreed to send their Ambassadors to *Paris*, in order to settle these Differences. The Ambassadors carried Letters not only to the King of *France*, but also to him of *Navar*, the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Normandy*, the Count of *Savoy*, the Duke of *Bourbon*, and others of that Kingdom; desiring they might contribute their Interest in Accommodating the Differences. The Instructions that were given to the Ambassadors, were to desire the King of *France* to stand to his promise of referring the Cause to the King of *Arragon*, that if the first would name any Persons to assist in the Decision of this Affair, the Ambassadors should accept of them, provided that they were Men dispos'd to put an end to the Differences, which if he would not accommodate, the King of *Arragon* would be oblig'd



oblig'd to assist the King of *Majorca*. The King of *France* broke his Word, being ever resolv'd to seize the Lordship of *Monpelier* : And offered to remit the Cause to his own Council: But the Ambassadors of *Arragon* knowing that this was the same as referring it to his Parliament, to the unavoidable Prejudice of the King of *Majorca*, refused to consent to it. But the greatest and last Reason of the King of *France* was his Arms; which some, who are Abettors of that Principle now a-days, are pleased to express upon their Cannon, *Ratio Ultima Regum*. In fine he made himself Master of *Monpelier*, *Omelades*, and *Carlades*.

Philip refuses any reasonable Accommodation.

And seizes on Monpelier, &c.

The King of *Majorca* being at *Pesilla*, writ to the King of *Arragon*, to advise him that *John* Duke of *Normandy* was on the Frontiers with his Army, who was ready to enter into *Roussillon*, and desired his Help and Assistance. All the answer he had from *Arragon* was to desire him to suspend his Arms. The King of *Majorca* several times renewed this request to *Arragon*. At last, after several Embassies to no purpose, he desired to tell the King of *Majorca* not to take up Arms against *France*, and that if he did, he would not give him any Assistance.

1341. The K. of Arragon refuses to assist the King of Majorca.

At this time arrived *P. Ramon Codolet*, the K. of *Majorca*'s Steward, intreating in his Master's name to take pity on *Monpelier*: Whereupon the K. of *Arragon* call'd his Council, whose Opinions he requir'd on this Affair, and the greatest part agreed, that the King was bound to help the K. of *Majorca*. The first perceiving that he could

Afterwards asks the Opinion of his Council.

*He contrives a pretence for quarrelling with the King of Majorca.*

could not find any way to excuse himself from his Obligation, propos'd to his Council this Evasion; that the King of *Majorca* might be summoned to appear at the *Cortes*, and clear himself of some Faults that were alledg'd against him; which if he refused, he reckoned himself under no Obligation to shew him any Favour. The Council approv'd of this Contrivance. And in Effect, he summoned the King of *Majorca* to appear, and by Reason of his not obeying the Citation he decided the Cause against him. Thus King *Peter* slighted his own Oath as well as that of his Ancestors, and forgot what he ow'd to his Blood, to his Relation, Justice, and his Sovereignty.

*King James's Answer.*

King *James* made answer to the Summons, that he was willing to obey, but at that Juncture he did not think himself obliged to compare, and that as he was bound to Acknowledge his Estates in Fee to him, so by the same Convention the King of *Arragon* was obliged to assist him in the Defence of his Countrey, and that he having first failed in his Duty, his Obligation was thereby void.

*The Crimes he lays to his Charge.*

In the Process that the King of *Arragon* raised against the King of *Majorca*, he accused him of letting *French* Money pass current in *Rousillon*, and that he had coined Money different from that of *Catalonia*, to whose Dominion the other (as he alledg'd) was subject. This Accusation appears plainly to be unjust, because that the Count of *Ampurias*, and other Counts in the Province of *Rousillon* had Power to Coin Money there as well as he, and

and also different from that of *Catalonia*, which they had always practis'd in the said County ; which he added was never known to be within the Limits or Jurisdiction of *Catalonia*.

The Citation was presented to King *James* <sup>1342.</sup> in the Year 1342, and the King of *Arragon* <sup>He decides the Cause before the Term of Appearance is out.</sup> ordered his Attorney General to proceed in the Cause. But he did not think fit to wait till the last Day of the Term on which the King of *Majorca* was summoned to appear, but before the time he declared him *Contumacious* :

And then sent to the Government of *Majorca* <sup>And requires the Kingdom of Majorca, &c. to renounce Obedience to their King.</sup> to let them know, that King *James* had not observed the Articles of the Infeoffment, and that they had sworn to the Kings of *Arragon*, in case their King should neglect to acknowledge his Fee, they would no longer obey him ; and that he had accused him for Coining new Money in *Rousillon* and *Cerdagn*, and having summoned him to appear to clear himself of his Crime, he had not obey'd the Citation, upon which Account he had declared him *Contumacious*. This he writ also to the Counties of *Rousillon*, and *Cerdagn*, and required of them to remember what they had sworn to in the Infeudation.

The Government of *Majorca* made answer <sup>Their Answer.</sup> in the following Words, “ To the most Illustrious and most Powerful Prince, and Lord “ *Don Peter*, by the Grace of God, King of “ *Arragon, Valencia, Sardinia, Corsica*, and “ Count of *Barcelona*. The Magistrates and “ Government of the City, and Kingdom of “ *Majorca*, with all Reverence, &c. We receive’d



“ ceiv’d your Majesty’s Impeachment of the  
 “ most serene Prince our Lord King *James*,  
 “ and with all Submission to your Majesty,  
 “ there is no Reason to say that the said King  
 “ our Sovereign has done any thing con-  
 “ trary to his Royal Dignity and Honour; for  
 “ we hold and acknowledge him for a most  
 “ just Prince, and that he has done as became  
 “ him: And we will defend him as our King  
 “ and Rightful Lord on all Occasions, as well as  
 “ his Kingdom and Estates: And for him we  
 “ will expose our Lives, and no other will we  
 “ own for our Lord and King, nor can any  
 “ threats or the Menaces of any Power, or  
 “ Fear of any Danger, withdraw us from the  
 “ Fidelity and Allegiance, that we owe our So-  
 “ vereign, and the Kingdom; which we hope  
 “ through the Grace of God ever to preserve  
 “ inviolable”. Given in *Majorca* the 18<sup>th</sup> of  
*June*, 1342.

1342.  
 France  
 offers to  
 assist the  
 King of  
 Arragon.

There came at this time to *Barcelona* two  
 Ambassadors from *France*, who represented to  
*Peter*, that out of Regard to him, their King  
 and Master had put a stop to his Proceedings  
 against the King of *Majorca*, and gave him  
 Thanks that he had not favoured him, and in  
 their Master’s Name offered him the Assistance  
 of *France* on all Occasions. The Kings of  
*Arragon* and *France* very easily united a-  
 gainst the King of *Majorca*, and the first find-  
 ing himself secure, and considering King  
*James* as a Prince of small Power, he deter-  
 mined to take from him his Kingdoms and Es-  
 tates.

The

The King of *France* suspended his Attempt against *Monpelier* for some time ; whereupon King *James* thought himself oblig'd to appear before the King of *Arragon*, since the chief Reason that had obstructed his Journey hitherto had now ceas'd. And to this Effect writ to that Prince, that he believ'd his Majesty was misinform'd of his Behaviour, and that he intended to come; and wait upon him in order to clear himself from what was alledg'd against him, but at the same time desir'd he would send him a Letter of Security.

*The King of Majorca offers to appear before him of Arragon.*

Pope *Clement VI.* being inform'd of the Discord betwixt these Princes, was very much concern'd, and sent his *Nuncio Armando*, Archbishop of *Aix*, to *Barcelona*, who finding King *Peter* very little dispos'd to an Agreement, declar'd his Instructions and Instances in Name of the Sovereign *Pontiff*. Whereupon his Majesty sent to the King of *Majorca* a Letter of safe Conduct, and suspended the Process for that time.

*The Pope sends a Nuncio to Arragon.*

The King of *Majorca* with his Queen came over to *Barcelona*, and lodged in the Monastery of the Minor Friars, who had raised a Bridge from the Sea as far as the Convent for their Entry. They were received by the King of *Arragon* with great Demonstrations of Respect. The *Nuncio* us'd all his Interest and Endeavours to reconcile these two Monarchs, but as Ambition and Malice sway'd the one, so Schemes laid for Peace, as they thwarted the Designs of Interest, could not take Effect.

*The King and Queen of Majorca come to Barcelona.*

*The K. of Arragon devises a new Crime of which he accuses him of Majorca.* King *Peter* now had contriv'd another Crime of which he accused the King of *Majorca*; which was, That he and his Queen (*Peter's* own Sister) were to feign themselves Sick, and to desire the King of *Arragon* and his Uncle *Peter*, and *James* his Brother to come and visit them, his Design being to have them seiz'd as they enter'd by 12 Men that were to be placed there, and in case of any Noise, to kill or carry them off by the Bridge to his Gallies, (which lay then in the Harbour) and so to *Majorca*, where they were to be secured in the Castle of *Alaron*, till he of *Arragon* should acquit him and his Successors of the Fief. But it pleas'd God the Plot was discover'd. This is what was related by King *Peter*.

*The former detains K. James's Queen by force.*

King *Peter* sends for the Queen of *Majorca*, upon pretence of finding out this Piece of Treason; and he ordered if her Husband was not willing to let her come, to carry her away by Force, which in effect was done. This occasioned King *James* to charge the King of *Arragon* with a Violence, and a breach of the safe Conduct.

*He departs and leaves her.*

The King of *Majorca* finding that he had no room to expect any good Offices from him of *Arragon*, desired leave to be gone, which being granted, he departed and left the Queen with her Brother, who would not let her go to her Husband, notwithstanding the many Instances made by the Pope upon that account.

It was evident to every Body that this new charge against the King of *Majorca* was false and ridiculous, and that it proceeded from the ha-



hatred his Brother-in-law conceiv'd against him, and the design he had upon his Estates.

The King of *Arragon* order'd his Brother the *Infante James*, and other Officers to the Frontiers of *Rousillon*; and in the mean while fitted out a Fleet to pass over to *Majorca*. At the same time he ordered some Horse and Foot to invade *Cerdagn*; which they did, and took *Cuevas*, a strong Pass, and the Possession of which made the Entry into *Cerdagn*, and the Valley of *Ribas* easy.

Before he embark'd, he concluded the Process against the King of *Majorca*, and declared that if he did not appear within a Year all his Estates should be confiscated and joined to his Dominion, and protested that by this Sentence he did not mean any Prejudice to others who had formed, or were to form any Process against the King of *Majorca*, and those that favour'd him.

Queen *Sancha*, second Wife to King *Robert* of *Naples*, and Aunt to the King of *Majorca*, sent the Bishop of *Gaeta*, and *Ramon Flo- ta*, Captain of *Aversa*, Embassadors to the King of *Arragon*, to desire him to suspend his Designs against the King of *Majorca*, or to remit the Cause to Referees. But King *Peter* excused himself and dismissed the Embassadors.

King *Peter* writes in his History, that the King of *Majorca* had laid many Taxes on his Subjects, and had mightily oppress'd them. But be that as it will; they began to grow Cool in their Duty to their Prince. The Commonalty tenderly feel Impositions, are fond of Novelty and

*The K. of Arragon invades Cerdagn.*

*Cuevas.*

*The Queen of Naples desires K. Peter to suspend his Arms.*

*The common People of Majorca incline to the K. of Arragon's side.*

and Change, to try if possible thereby to remedy their Fortune, and do not care for a War at their own Cost, but love Money more then their Life or Sovereign. It was represented to the *Majorcans*, how happy they should be under the Power of the King of *Arragon*, who would not be so ready to oppress them as the other who had not so rich Estates.

1343.  
K. Peter  
arrives in  
Majorca :

King *Peter* embark'd the 10<sup>th</sup> of *May* 1343, and waited at *Lobregat* for his Fleet, which consisted of 116 Sail, of which Number 30 were Gallies. He set sail on the 18<sup>th</sup>, and arriv'd at *Palomera* on the 23<sup>d</sup>, they resolv'd to Land at *Peguera*.

Meets  
with resi-  
stance  
from the  
Inhabi-  
tants :

King *James* upon the first discovering of the Fleet, had got together about 300 Horse, and 17000 Foot, who march'd to the Coast to oppose the Enemy's landing.

King *Peter* meeting with Opposition from the Inhabitants, sent to tell them that he was surpriz'd that they should rise in Arms against their rightful Sovereign; but this could not break their Constancy and Loyalty to their King, for finding that the Galley did not make off, they discharg'd a Volley of Arrows at the *Arragonians*.

Uses a  
Stratagem  
in land-  
ing.

The King of *Arragon* having Intelligence that King *James* was at *S.<sup>a</sup> Ponça*, determin'd to land there, believing that the best way to secure a Victory was to leave the Enemy without a Head to govern them. For this effect he divided his Fleet into four Squadrons along that Coast. All being in readiness, he ordered 4 Gallies to make a feint of landing at

at *S<sup>a</sup>. Ponça*, which they did in this Manner, they struck their Oars, and turned their Sterns towards the Shoar, over against where King *James* was in Person; and a little while after they tack'd about towards *Peguera*. The *Majorcans* got together in a Lodge at *S<sup>a</sup>. Ponça*; but the Admiral's Galley landed her Men on the Rock of *Peguera*, and the rest did the same; the Courage of the *Arragonians* on this Occasion was Remarkable, for they set Foot on a high Rocky Mountain, where there was no Road but what they made with their Swords and their Valour, the Ascent was very difficult, and the Resistance the *Majorcans* made was extraordinary, and the Discharges of Arrows, Darts, Lances, Stones and Artificial Fires were Continual. The last beginning to doubt of their being able to defend themselves longer, fell into great Confusion and Disorder, and the Enemy being reinforc'd, made them give way. The *Infante Peter* had come ashore on the other part of *Peguera*, where the *Majorcan* Horse, who had gone to defend that Place, after small Opposition, also fled. King *James* having been Eye Witness to the Defeat of his People, made his retreat to the City, and suspecting it could not stand out against the Enemy, he embark'd privately and left the Kingdom. The *Arragonians* pursued their Victory more than half a League, and plundered the King of *Majorca's* Camp.

*The Majorcans fly.*

*The K. of Majorca leaves the Island.*

King *James* being beaten and fled, the K. *Peter* of *Arragon* marched his Army to the Capital. *Marches towards Palma:*



tal. Whilst they halted on the Road not far from *Peguera*, there came two *Dominicans* to intreat his Majesty to give a Pass to the *Syndicks* which the City was to send to him ; the King granted their Request, and ordered the Army to remain at *Peguera*. Next Day in the Morning they renewed their March, the *Infante Peter* and others in the Van ; and the King followed in the Rear, accompanied by *Don Blasco* of *Arragon* with the Royal Standard.

Which  
sends to  
him its  
Deputies.

The Army halted at *Sta. Ponça*, where the *Syndicks* arriv'd; the King having allow'd them Audience, one in Name of the City told his Majesty, that his coming to reduce the Kingdom by force had occasion'd in them a great Surprize, and that not having offended him, they could not comprehend the Reason of such Invasion.

His An-  
swer.

King *Peter* was willing to satisfy them, that he might sweeten the Hardship of surrendering with the Comfort of a favourable Hearing : He told them that he came to punish *K. James*, and then repeated the Articles of his Indictment ; and at last added that he was very sorry and concerned for the Necessity he was put to of prosecuting him, by reason he was of his own Blood and Family, and married to his Sister ; and also upon account of the Love he had to the *Majorcans*, whom he desired as Loyal People to observe the Oath they had made to King *James* his Grandfather, that they would own the King of *Arragon* for their Rightful Sovereign, if at any time the King  
of

of *Majorca* should infringe the Agreement that was made betwixt both Houses.

To this the *Syndicks* reply'd that *James* of *Majorca* was their Rightful Lord and King, and that it was none of their Business to believe that he had committed such and such Crimes, it not being lawful to Subjects to examine the Actions of their Prince. King *Peter* answered, that he thought the Affairs of their King was their proper Business, and that they ought to desire to have him punished, that they ought also to inform themselves of the Right that the King had, who came to relieve them from Slavery; and added, that he would sooner spend in this Expedition his Kingdoms of *Arragon* and *Valencia*, the County of *Barcelona*, *Ribagorza* and *Pradas*, than to suffer such Injuries against his Crown. The King us'd different ways with them, sometimes threatening, other times he endeavour'd to persuade them with fair Words, telling that the Obedience of Subjects was more agreeable, and that he had Compassion on the Island, and came to free them from their Oppressions, with such persuasive Language he won the Minds of some of the Neighbouring Towns, which surrendered; for the Voice of Interest and Liberty does more than Fire or Sword, and People of mean Condition regard nothing so much as the former, and are for the most part ignorant of their Duty, and know as little of Honour. Such Motives as these dispos'd the Towns of *Andraix*, *Calvia* and

*The Conference continues.*

*Common People.*

*Most of the Towns submit.*

*Purpuent*, to submit to K. *Peter*'s Obedience,  
The *Syndicks* return'd to the City.

The Ma-  
jorcans  
resolve to  
submit to  
the K. of  
Arragon,  
and for  
what Rea-  
son.

At last the *Majorcans* finding themselves without a Head, and beholding the Success of the Enemy, were induc'd to treat of a Surrender. They consider'd that *Majorca* was but a small spot of Ground, and not able to resist such a Powerful King; they found themselves oppress'd with Taxes; King *James* having us'd them as a People newly conquer'd, so that the Subjects were brought to the Gates of Slavery; they groaned under the Yoke of the *Gabels*, and that they were used in a servile Manner, and already there were such Impositions laid on, that there was a Necessity found afterwards of enacting a Decree not to exact the Taxes that had been already introduced by Custom; which was granted by K. *Peter* on the 31<sup>th</sup> of *May*, 1343. Besides all these Reasons, there was one contributed as much as any to the making this People submit to the King of *Arragon*, which was, some of the chief Men of the Kingdom were in his Interest, and had invited him over, particularly *Ramon Rock* who was afterwards rewarded for his good Service on this Occasion, with a Pension of 37 *lib. Sterl.* to him and his Heirs; and he was also honour'd with the Title and Privileges of a Cavalier. The People were likewise much dissatisfied with the Management of Justice, which they said was bought with Bribes, and that King *James* was touch'd with the same Contagion of Covetousness. This was a moving Reason for their Complaints; and has al-  
way

More  
Com-  
plaints a-  
gainst  
their  
King.



ways been one of the chief Causes in all Commonwealths and States.

It was the common Report that some of King *James's* Crimes were prov'd, though Histories tell us that there did not result sufficient Evidence in the Procefs. Nevertheless the *Majorcans* joyn'd with the Sentiments of King *Peter*, that since their King had deny'd the Fee, they were resolv'd to better themselves and the Kingdom, by uniting it to the Crown of *Arragon*, and as the King of *Majorca* had been but a Feudatory hitherto, they now heard with Pleasure the Name of their Sovereign, of whom they had the direct Dominion.

King *Peter* had parted from *S<sup>a</sup>. Ponça*, with design to lay Siege to the City, and met upon the Road (nigh to the small Isles) the *Syndicks*, who begg'd the King to halt: Whereupon his Majesty marched his Army to *Portopi*, which lies about half a League from the City.

*Portopi* was at that time a Capacious Port, at present we can only discover the Ancient form of the Bay, of which a great part is stopp'd up without any appearance of ever being cleans'd, which is a common neglect in all the Dominions of *Spain*. Some of the Troops having gone as far as *Carroz*, makes People believe that there was also a Town there, tho' now there remain only Ruins which seem to be those of a Village.

The *Syndicks* propos'd to the King some Doubts they had upon the Articles of Impeachment against King *James*, but he satisfy-

*They resolve to unite the Kingdom to that of Arragon.*

*He Marches his Army, and halts at Portopi.*

*Portopi, a fine Port formerly.*

*Carroz.*

*The Deputies wait upon him.*

ed

ed them largely, and presented some Terms he had drawn up for an Union of the two Crowns, this Conference continued the whole Day, and at Night the *Syndicks* return'd to the City. Two Days after King *Peter* being desirous to secure himself of the Inclinations of the *Majorcans*, order'd the *Infante Peter* and others to advance, which they did immediately, and dispatch'd a Secretary from the Tower of *Carroz* to wait upon the *Syndicks* and Magistrates of *Majorca*, whom he found upon the Road coming to receive the King.

The Jurats wait on his Majesty, and do him Homage.

King *Peter* being advis'd of the Arrival of the Magistrates to pay him Obedience, he rose from Table (being at Dinner in *Portopi*) and getting into a Place in the Wall of *S. Nicolas* Church, he receiv'd them, and they in Name of the City and Kingdom of *Majorca* administered to him the Oath of Homage and Fidelity, and his Majesty confirmed their Ancient Privileges, and granted many others.

The K. of Arragon is received in the Capital with great Gladness.

Now King *Peter* stript himself of Arms, and cloath'd himself with Peace, and marched for the City; whither *Don Blasco* had already come, and had plac'd the Royal Standard on the Tower of the Castle *del Angel*, the Colours were hoisted, on which were display'd the Coat of Arms of *Arragon*; and the Name of King *Peter* filled the Air with Joyful Acclamations. The King arriving at the Chapel of *Sta. Anna* of the Castle, created several Knights, and quartered the Army in the City.

Dines with the Jurats,

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of *June* his Majesty assisted at Divine Worship in the Great Church, and the same

same Day invited to his Table the Magistrates and Chief Men of the City, and the Union of the Kingdom with that of *Arragon* was publickly proclaimed. He was stiled *Peter King of Arragon, Valentia, Majorca, Sardinia, and Corsica*, and Count of *Barcelona*. The Union betwixt the two Crowns is proclaimed.

Next Day he released from Prison some Gentlemen of *Perpignan*, who had been carried from their own Countrey to this Island.

*Bernard Sort* was sent to the Castle of *Belver*, to summon that Garrison to surrender. The King sends to summon the Castle of Belver. The Governor begg'd to consider of it till the Evening, at which time another Messenger came from the King to demand the Castle. The Governor return'd answer that he knew no K. but *James*, and would take Notice of no Orders from any but him. At the same time one of the Garrison began to be afraid, and finding that his Companions were resolved to Fight, begged leave to get out; the Governor caus'd to open the Gate for the Soldier, by which means not only he but the whole Garrison, who were 80 in Number, went all out and abandoned the Castle. Whereupon the Governor in Anger and Despair flung away the Keys, and deliver'd the Fort.

His Majesty immediately dispatch'd Orders through all the Towns of the Island, to appoint their Attornies to come and acknowledge their Obedience. And also ordered the Cavaliers, to come and give their Oath of Allegiance, which they accordingly obey'd. The whole Island swears Allegiance.

The King sent to the Island of *Minorca* *Gilbert de Corberas* with 5 Gallies to reduce it; K. Peter sends to Minorca and and *Yvica*.



Both  
which  
send  
their De-  
puties to  
pay Ac-  
knowledg-  
ment.

Phi. Boyl  
reduces  
the Towns  
that at  
first held  
out.

The King  
calls a  
Council :

and to *Iviça*, *Jofre de Trebals* with 5 more; both which immediately sent their *Syndicks* to pay their Obedience. *James Moragnes*, *Bernard Marterell*, and *William Pou* were the chief Jurats of *Minorca* at this time; and its chief Towns were *S<sup>a</sup>. Agatha*, *Allayor*, *Mahon*, and *Ciudadella*, who also sent their Attornies to King *Peter*.

*Philip Boyl* a *Valencian* was sent with some Troops to the Castles of *Alaron*, *Montuiri*, and *Pollença*, which were strong Fortresses; they made some shew of Resistance, but the two first Places soon surrender'd. *William de So*, and another *Arragonian*, being Governors of *Pollença*, were resolved to defend it, but *Philip Boyl* laying Siege to it, they also submitted. After which all the Towns of the Island followed the same Example.

The King in the mean while apply'd to the rectifying the Affairs of the Civil Government, allowing feasting and military Divertisements, according to the manner of that time. And on the 21<sup>st</sup> assembled the General Council, who appointed the Attorney Generals of the whole Kingdom.

King *Peter* was desirous to walk through the City in Token of his Possession of it, rightly judging that the sight of the Prince endears to him the Hearts of the Subject. The Magistrates were resolv'd to make great Demonstrations of respect for that Day, but his Majesty ordered to acquaint them that he was not come to the Island to cause Expence, but to preserve their Wealth, and to redeem them from the Necessities that King *James* had reduced them to.

His

His Majesty came out of the Sacristy of the Great Church, dressed in the following Manner. He wore a Vestment (after the *Roman Fashion*) of a green Colour, above that a Coat of Scarlet Cloath embroidered, and on the left Shoulder a Mantle which hung over the right side. He had Cloath Stockings, and no Shoes, his Head was environ'd with a Crown of Gold: In his right Hand he held a Sceptre set with a beautiful Ruby on the Top, and in his Left he supported a Globe surmounted with a Cross, all of the same Metal; the Crown and Sceptre were exceeding rich, and set with many Jewels, Pearls, and precious Stones. Thus he walked out, accompanied by the Magistrates, and a prodigious Train of Nobility as well *Majorcans* as of his Army, and went to hear Mass in the great Chapel.

*Walks thro' the Town in Procession with his Nobles, &c.*

*Goes to Mass.*

As soon as Divine Service was over, his Majesty set down, and turning towards the People, told them in few Words, that he returned thanks to Heaven, that the World having beheld his Justice, he had obtained the Possession of the City and Kingdom of *Majorca*; that he would give many convincing Proofs of the Esteem he had for his Subjects, and that he would grant them many Favours, and Honour them with considerable Privileges; and added, that his Vice-Chancellor would make a Relation of the Crimes of the late *K. James*; and at last read the Treaty made by the *Cortes* in *Catalonia* and *Valencia* to unite for ever the Kingdom of *Majorca*, and the Coun-

*Makes a Speech to the People:*

Counties of *Roussillon*, and *Cerdagn* to the Crown of *Arragon*, &c.

The Solemnity being over, he went out of the Church under a Canopy, carried by the Magistrates, to the Gate of the Church, where he mounted a Horse-back, and rode through the Town. That whole Day was spent in Feasting and Rejoycing.

*Names  
of the  
Governors  
for Ma-  
jorca, Mi-  
norca, &c.*

Next Day he appointed *Don Bernard de Eril*, Governor of *Majorca*, and the Adjacent Isles; of *Minorca*, *Don Gilbert de Corbera*; and *Don John Martinez de Arbe*, of *Tuiza*. He also nam'd Governors for all the Forts and Castles in the Kingdom, and Garrisoned them with Horse and Foot.

*Takes  
leave of  
the Magi-  
strates,  
&c.*

Two Days after his Majesty (having been on board the *Royal Gally*) came ashore, to take his leave once more of the Magistrates, and recommended to them Justice, Loyalty, and the publick Good; and promised them many Favours. The Magistrates on the other Hand begged his Majesty would Honour that Kingdom with his Royal Remembrance, and offered themselves to his Service as faithful and loyal Subjects.

*Sets sail  
and ar-  
rives at  
Barcelo-  
na;*

The King took leave, and returned on board, on *Saturday* the 28<sup>th</sup> of *June* they set Sail, and next Day got safely into *Cabo de Cobregat* of *Barcelona*.

*Which  
sends some  
Gentlemen  
to bid him  
welcome:*

The City immediately upon News of his Majesty's Arrival, sent 3 Gentlemen to welcome him, and humbly to represent that they were of Opinion, it was better he should proceed against the other Estates of King *James*, for



for delay could do him no good, but on the contrary give an Opportunity to the Enemy to rally ; and that the Glory of a Kingdom just gain'd, yet burned in the Minds of the Soldiers, and that it was very proper to improve it, least Delays might give time to their Hearts to cool. The King answer'd that he approved of their Advice, but that it was impossible for him to go farther, till he had got some Money to pay the Army, and to raise more Cavalry. They intreated his Majesty to defer his coming ashore, till they should prepare his Reception ; to which he answered, that he neither deserved it, nor would accept of it, till Victory and the Possession of *Roussillon* should Crown the War ; and then leaping into a Boat that was close by the Shoar, he landed, and went directly to the Palace.

*He will not allow of a publick Entry.*

The harsh sound of Arms offended the Pope's Ears ; for he, no more than the rest of the World, could well comprehend the Justice which the King of *Arragon* pretended to in this Affair ; and at that time this War was called unjust, proceeding from Malice, spur'd on by Ambition, and prosecuted by Force. The Pope sent his Nuncio Cardinal *de Roders*, who was the King's Friend. His Majesty went out to meet him. The Nuncio endeavoured to persuade him to Peace, and to receive King *James* into his Clemency. But as Designs of Interest attended with Victory and Success admit neither of Reason nor Mercy ; the Cardinal's Arguments were to no purpose, and the means of Accommodation that he proposed were

*The Pope sends a Legate to the K. of Arragon.*

*Who does not give ear to his Proposals.*

were rejected. Notwithstanding the Cardinal still insisted to remit the Affair to Justice, as K. *James* had propos'd, to which he answer'd that he would think of it, but at the same time resolv'd not to reflect on what he had done, but how to finish what he had begun.

*He goes to  
Girona.*

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of *July*, his Majesty went for *Girona*, taking with him the greatest part of the *Grandeess* and *Cavaliers* that had been employ'd in the Expedition against *Majorca*: At that place he found the *Infante James*, and his Brother the Count of *Urgel* with 1500 Horse, whom he had ordered to take care of these Frontiers, when he imbarck'd for *Majorca*.

*The Troops  
mutiny  
for want  
of pay.*

His Majesty tarried 6 Days in *Girona*, issuing out the necessary Orders for the invading of *Rousillon*. Here the Army began to mutiny for want of Pay. And in effect 150 Horse deserted; some *Arragonian* Cavaliers also complained because there were 15 Days due to them; and some *Catalans*, that there were 10. It was apprehended that some Misfortune might result from this; for a Soldier's Money is dearly purchas'd, and Necessity is inclined to be seditious.

*The K. of  
Majorca  
writes to  
him of  
Arragon.*

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of *July*, the King arrived at *Figuerras*, where he receiv'd a Letter from King *James*, by the Chaplain of the *Apostolick Nuncio*, dated from *Perpignan*, desiring a Pass and Security for his coming to wait upon him. The Chaplain added, that King *James* would put himself in his Power, if he would promise to refer the Cause to Justice and Reason. The King consulted with his Council, who were

were all of Opinion that his Majesty could not allow safe Conduct to King *James*, because it it wrong'd his Right, and he had already proceeded legally against him with a definitive Sentence.

On the 28<sup>th</sup>, the King left *Figuera*s, and march'd with 1200 Horse, (besides Foot) and 400 Sumpture Mules, with Stores and Provisions, and encamped at *Junquera*s. Here he met a Friar with another Letter from King *James*, desiring a safe Conduct, and telling him that to allow him hearing, would be the Cause of great Advantages to both. The King retired with the Friars, who propos'd that some Cardinal might be chosen Judge of the Affair of *Majorca*, and told him that King *James* was very much troubled at his having taken Possession of that Island, which was the principal and primitive Donation of K. *James* the Conqueror; and finally, that as to the Counties of *Roussillon* and *Cerdagn*, he would be satisfied with whatever his Majesty should think proper, provided he would not take them from him.

*The last Marches for Roussillon.*

*K. James writes to him a second time.*

King *Peter* did not think it necessary to take any Notice of this Proposal, but made answer to the Priest in these Words, " I am very much surprized (says he) that a Man of Learning as you are, should flatter your self with such strange Notions; or that King *James* should take one at my Years to be so Inconstant. Heaven knows that I have not founded my Actions on the desire of his Ruine, Covetousness or Ambition. No, for

*K. Peter's Answer.*

P

" I was



I'll not  
allow of  
any A-  
greement.

“ I was satisfy'd with the Kingdoms which  
 “ Providence had allotted me ; I always shew-  
 “ ed all the Honour and Respect that was due  
 “ to him as a crown'd Head, as a Friend,  
 “ and of my own Blood, and as my Brother-  
 “ in-law, and Brother : Let him reflect on the  
 “ Actions of his past Life, and by them he  
 “ may judge if I have us'd him ill. Now I  
 “ have nothing to do with him, by reason of  
 “ his having by his Disobedience brought a  
 “ stain upon my Royal Authority. I proceed-  
 “ ed in a Method of Justice against him, and  
 “ if he obliged me to the Sentence that I  
 “ gave, what Agreement can he expect ? If  
 “ the Judge or Arbiter that he desires, should  
 “ pronounce that I ought to restore to him his  
 “ Kingdom, that would not only deface the  
 “ Justice already decided, but also would be  
 “ a Notorious Prejudice to my Authority and  
 “ Right, who can only be the lawful Judge of  
 “ this Case. Advise him to put his Person into  
 “ the Hands of my Mercy, and at the same  
 “ time the Estates of *Roussillon* and *Cerdagn*;  
 “ and then Justice shall be done him ; and ad-  
 “ vise him also not to trust to his Obstinacy,  
 “ for in trying the last stake of Fortune in the  
 “ small spot of Ground that still Remains in  
 “ his Possession, he may run the risque of lo-  
 “ sing the chief of all natural Blessings, Liber-  
 “ ty. The King would not write ; so the  
 “ Friar departed.

The City  
of Perpign-  
nan desires  
a Dupli-  
cate of the  
Process.

His Majesty had also received a Letter from  
 the *Apostolick Nuncio*, and another from the  
 Consuls of *Perpignan*, the last desired a Co-  
 py

py of the Proceſs againſt King *James*. To this the King returned answer in very ſharp and angry Language, telling them, that they pretended to be ignorant of an Affair that was already known to the whole World; by this contriving an Eviſion from their Duty and Obligations, and threatned them if they would not preſently yield themſelves to his Obedience, there would be no room afterwards left for Mercy, but that in them he would ſhew a Chaiſement that might ſerve to their Poſterity for a diſmal Remembrance, to *Rouſillon* for an Example, and to all People for a neceſſary Warning.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of *July*, his Maſteſty parted from *Junqueras*, and ordered the Army to march in order. The *Infante Peter*, as Senefchal and the *Infante James*, and five other Gentlemen led the Van with 350 Horſe, the Baggage marched in the middle, and the reſt of the Army followed; and thus they paſſed the Hill of *Paniças* without meeting any Reſiſtance.

The Garrifon of the Tower of *Tudoleres* defended themſelves, and would not give ear to any Capitulation: Whereupon the *Arragõnians* ſet Fire to the Tower and burn'd every Perſon within it. From that Place they went to *Elna*; on the 31<sup>ſt</sup> to *Canet*, and from thence they invaded the County of *Rouſillon*.

Here the Pope's *Nuncio* came to treat with King *Peter*, about the Agreement which had been long endeavoured. Whereupon his Maſteſty was very angry that they ſhould pretend to talk now of any Accommodation; and beſides

*The King returns them a ſmart Meſſage.*

*And Marches towards Rouſillon.*

*Tudoleres is burnt.*

*K. Peter's Conference with the Pope's Nuncio.*

he admir'd how K. *James* should be so much favoured by the Pope; and told the Legate, that once, when he had desir'd to have a Cardinal come to his Kingdom, to compose the Differences which he had with his Brother *Ferdinand*, his Holiness refus'd it; and that King *James* had procured two Cardinals to come to solicit his Affairs, and he did not see any reason why the Pope should be so Partial; that there had not been a King of *Arragon* from the first of the Race. even down to himself, that had not shed his Blood in the Service of God, and the Church; nor was there any Crown'd Head to whom it ow'd more than to him. And lastly, if the Pope thought that he oblig'd him much by giving him the Kingdom of *Sardinia*, he was to inform his Holiness that he had received nothing from him but a scroll of Parchment, to wit, the Bull of the gift of that Island; for his Father had conquer'd it by his Arms. He added other bitter Expressions, which oblig'd his Eminence to retire, and go to *Pia*, where he tarried some Days.

Other  
Places taken  
and  
burnt.

The Viscount of *Canet* submitted to his Majesty's Arms. This was followed by the taking of several other Places, as *Manresa*, the Fort *S.<sup>a</sup> Maria de la Mar*, *Castel Rosello* (which lies near to *Perpignan*, amongst the Ruines of the Ancient *Ruscino*) *Castel Arnau Subita* was burnt; *Soles* surrender'd, and *San Estevan* was burnt.

Perpignan  
is  
summoned.

On the 6<sup>th</sup>, the Army marched towards *Perpignan*, which his Majesty summoned to Obedience, but they return'd him no Answer.

Finding



Finding he had not force sufficient for the Siege, he ordered to burn the Countrey as far as *Ver-net*; where being advised of a Succour of 1500 Men coming down to *Perpignan*, he ordered *Don Peter de Exerica* with 200 Horse, and some Foot to hinder their Passage, but they got into the Town without being perceiv'd by the Enemy.

On the 16<sup>th</sup> of *August*, his Majesty arriv'd at *Clayra* near to *Canet*. The Army over-run the whole Countrey, delivering all the Places that they took to Passion Plunder and Destruction. Here the Cardinal arrived with Instructions to treat of a Cessation of Arms. The King did not know how to excuse himself from the Reverence that was due to the Apostolick See, and therefore gave Orders to the Army to retire; and by the Advice of his Council granted a Truce. The King pretended that he suspended his Arms out of Consideration to the Pope, tho' others write that it was only a pretext, and a Piece of the greatest Dissimulation that could be; for at this time his Army was in such want of every thing, that he could not besiege *Perpignan*, nor pursue the War, and for this Reason he granted a Truce for all the Month of *April*, without the least retarding of his Designs.

In the mean while, the King put himself in order to prosecute the War with greater Vigour. He garrisoned *Canet*, and fortified his Camp. He sent 7 Gallies to *Majorca* to guard those Coasts. Then he went to *Barcelona*, where he entered without any formal Reception, by

Canet.  
The Nun-  
cio comes  
with new  
Instructi-  
ons.

He goes  
back to  
*Barcelo-  
na*.

Desires  
Money to  
carry on  
the War.

The  
Church  
refuses to  
give any.

K. James  
writes to  
the K. of  
Arragon.

reason the *Barcelonians* were vexed at his not having taken *Perpignan*. He ordered his Troops for the better Securing of them, to be paid for the Month of *July*. He afterwards went to *Valencia*, where he assembled the Magistrates of the Towns, and desired of them Money for the War ; and he endeavoured to obtain the same Favour from the Prelates and other Ecclesiasticks. The City of *Valencia* made him a good Gratuity : But the Church-Men refused to give him any. Whereupon he ordered immediately to take Possession of their Temporal Estates. From *Valencia* he went to *Saragossa*, and having obtained such a Gift from his Kingdom of *Arragon*, he returned to *Barcelona*.

The Forces of King *James* being now very low, *Peter* declared himself determin'd to the last breath to continue the War, and turned his back on all Agreements, and his Face against Mercy. There were made on the part of the other great Submissions, but all in vain.

King *James* finding he had no Friends now in *France*, and that he was scarce able to maintain even those who had so long stood by him, and had served him faithfully in his Distress ; and that now all his Strength consisted in the Town of *Perpignan* : Thus turning his sorrowful Eyes towards his many Misfortunes, he found himself lost without any Hopes of Recovery ; and therefore on the 1<sup>st</sup> of *January*, sent by an *Austin Friar*, a Letter to the K. of *Arragon* writ with his own Hand. He begged that he would give a favourable Ear to his Request ;  
that

that he would look up to Heaven, by the Favour of which he was placed in Dignity and Power; that he would consider that he was his Brother by Affinity, and his Cousin by Blood, and that if he were ev'n the greatest Criminal or Stranger in the World, yet he might expect to be used with some Compassion.

King *Peter* of *Arragon* was stiffly bent on the utter Destruction of this Prince, and therefore would not allow of his Justification or any thing that might interrupt his Design. And therefore he would not hearken to the Priest; but told him that he had Reasons for not answering him, repeating the Crimes of which he had accused King *James*: and in fine, gave him to understand that he would allow of no Terms except he delivered himself into his Hands.

*Who will not give ear to his request.*

About the same time, his Majesty got Notice that K. *James* intended to come Incognito to wait on him: Whereupon he writ to the *Bayles* of *Figueras*, of the Viscounty of *Bas*, *Torella de Mongria*, and the Magistrates of *Girona*, to place their Spies in all the Passes and Roads, that in case K. *James* should pass that way, they might carry him Prisoner directly to the Tower of *Gironella*.

That the World might be undeceived, and see that he stopped up every way that tended to Mercy, and that his Subjects and Friends might not weary out their Patience in seeking after any Relief for K. *James*: He now declared his Intentions publicly by the Union, which he celebrated at *Barcelona* on the 29<sup>th</sup> of

*The Union of the Kingdom of Majorca, &c. with that of Arragon celebrated at Barcelona.*



His Majesty  
swears  
to it for  
himself  
and Heirs.

It is signed  
by the  
Commissioners  
of  
Majorca.

The K. of  
Arragon  
makes his  
Subjects  
swear to  
the Union.

of *March*, of the Kingdom of *Majorca*, and Adjacent Islands, of the Counties of *Roussillon*, *Cerdagn*, *Conflans*, *Vallespir*, and *Colibre*, with the Kingdoms of *Arragon* and *Valencia*, and County of *Barcelona*: Incorporating them for ever in the Royal Crown, never to be divided, sold or alienated. To this his Majesty swore in his own Name, and that of his Successors: And that none of these Estates should ever be restored to King *James*, neither by Donation, Infeoffment or Testament, and also if they should ever attempt to undo this Union, he desired that the Infantes his Unkles, and *Don James* his Brother, and his Successors, and the Government of *Majorca*, and of the other Counties, should neither serve nor obey him nor his Successors; but free themselves from any Obedience, Homage or Duty they had sworn to; and besides, by the same obliged his Successors to swear and confirm whatever was established in this Union, and that their Subjects should not be bound to perform the Oath of Allegiance till it was ratified. This Union was also signed by the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Majorca*, who had come over for that effect.

About this time Pope *Clement* sent the Archbishop of *Aix* to endeavour to procure Concord betwixt these Princes, and to prorogue the Truce till *Michaelmas*: But this Embassy was to no purpose.

On the 18<sup>th</sup>, the King left *Barcelona*, and went for *Girona*; but before his Departure, ordered the *Grandeess*, *Cavaliers* and *Magistrates*

strates of all the Cities and Towns in his Dominions, to swear to the Union, which he had made with the Kingdoms of *Majorca*, &c. And on the 7<sup>th</sup> of *May* he entered *Figueras* with 70 Horfe.

On the 14<sup>th</sup> the Army march'd to *Junque-  
ras*, and a few Days thereafter quarter'd in the Gardens of *Elna*, and took the Tower nigh to the City; and the same Day seized upon *Villa Longa*; and after a long Defence took also *Argilles*. *Colibre* cost a great deal of Time and Blood, but at last the Garrison capitulated, and marched out.

*Marches  
his Army  
to Junque-  
ras; takes  
Villa-  
Longa,  
Argilles,  
Colibre,  
&c.*

The Cardinal *d'Embrun* came again to endeavour to procure Peace, but could find no Disposition in the King towards it. He also propos'd to him to receive K. *James* and his Children into his Clemency and Protection, which K. *Peter* seem'd willing to condescend to. The Cardinal returning to *Perpignan*, found the Mind of King *James* changed, and that he was not willing to put his Person into the Hands of the King of *Arragon*: He told him that he was resolv'd to lose his whole Estate, rather than to give himself up to K. *Peter*, and that he who was honoured with Empire and Command must not stoop to obey; that it was not the part of a Royal Soul to fly from his Dominions for fear of Dying; that he would not exchange the Hopes and Confidence he had in his own Courage with the insupportable Misery of a Surrender, and that his Fate should never find him without the Sceptre in his Hand. Hereupon the Cardinal took his leave.

*The K. of  
Majorca  
resolves to  
defend his  
Estates to  
the last.*

The

The loss of *Colibre* was to King *James* inexpressible, as well for its being a commodious Place for Ships, as that it opened him a way to Conduct his Men into his Countrey. It was followed by the delivering of the other Towns and Forts of *Rousillon*, without any Resistance.

The Army threaten to Mutiny.

King *Peter* ordered his Army to march to *Perpignan*, in order to lay Siege to it. But this design could not be so soon put in Execution by reason of want of Money. For some of the *Grandeess* and *Cavaliers* already threatened to leave the Army, if they did not receive the half pay of the Month of *July*; whereupon the King supply'd them with 900 *lib. Sterl.* which was brought him from *Barcelona*. *Elna* after a short Siege surrendered.

*Elna* surrenders.

K. James resolves to surrender himself to the K. of Arragon.

The King of *Majorca* finding himself destitute of Forces, did no longer deliberate of yielding, but of the way and manner he was to do it.

The K. of Arragon sends Don Peter de Exerica to him.

The King of *Arragon* sent *Don Peter de Exerica* to King *James*, to assure him that if he would surrender his Person and Dominions, he would receive him in Clemency. *Don Peter* took 15 Horse with him, and met King *James* attended by as many a little way from *Perpignan*. His Majesty told *Don Peter*, that he was resolved to put himself under the King's Protection, to which he reply'd with a solemn Oath, that he would see observed what was promised.

J. D. of Normandy sends to the K. of Arragon.

At this time arriv'd *William de Villers*, Master of Requests of the Kingdom of *France*,



to propose on the part of *John Duke of Normandy* the King's eldest Son, that he was to come and wait upon him in order to compose these Differences. But *K. Peter* excused himself, by letting him know that the *K. of Majorca* had already delivered to him his Estates.

King *James* of *Majorca* came from *Perpignan*, accompanied by *Don Peter de Exe-*  
*rica*. King *Peter* of *Arragon* waited for them in his Tent in the Field without the Gates of *Elna*, where were with his Majesty the *Infante Don James*, and a great Multitude of Barons and Gentlemen. King *James* entered, armed *Cap-a-pe*, and uncovered his Head; *K. Peter* rose up, then the other prostrated his Knee to the Ground: Whereupon his Majesty reaching his Hand to raise him up, the King of *Majorca* kiss'd it almost forcibly. Then the King of *Arragon* gave him a Kiss of Peace on the Mouth. Immediately King *James* bowing the Knee uttered these Words, " My  
 " Lord, I have transgressed against you, but  
 " not against my Fidelity; if I offended you,  
 " my mistake was not design'd but proceeded  
 " from my want of Judgment, and from bad  
 " Counsel, and I am now come to confess my  
 " Error, and to shew that, as I am of your  
 " House, I always had a Veneration for you,  
 " and am hopeful that as you once lov'd  
 " me, you yet retain some Affections for me;  
 " and I wish to have the Opportunity to do  
 " you such Services as may make your Ma-  
 " jesty well satisfied with me, and convince  
 " you of the Truth of what I now declare:  
 " And

*K. James*  
*comes to*  
*Elna to*  
*wait upon*  
*K. Peter.*

“ And, *Sir*, I here put my Person, and all  
 “ my Dominions into your Power, &c.

It is not easy to proceed farther without allowing a few Moments to lament this unfortunate Prince. He who is now prostrated at the Feet of King *Peter* of *Arragon*, confessing his Faults, is King *James* of *Majorca*! In the Morning the Knee was bow'd to him as to a Sovereign Prince, and now in the space of a few Hours he bends that of one who surrenders himself to the will of another, dishonouring his Name with the odious Styles of fool, guilty, ill advised, and void of Judgment! He was born a Man, grew up a King, and lives to own himself upon his Knees a Slave! And in spite of the Privileges of Nature, and his Birth he falls into this wretched Condition! He begs for Mercy, and beholds himself in the greatest Misery! Misery, because yet his Reason is left him to reflect upon the time when he was cloathed with Power, Honour and Empire! And if no body deserves to be called unhappy, but he who compares his Condition with that of another, or with what his own has been formerly, then this must have been the most unfortunate of all Men! For here is a Person who descends from the lofty Throne of Sovereign Majesty and Command, to humble himself in the lowly Posture of a Subject and Suppliant, at the Footstool of another, to whom once he was equal in Title and Dignity!

*The K. of  
 Arragon's  
 Answer.*

But to return to our Subject, King *Peter* made this Reply to K. *James*: “ If you have  
 “ err'd, I am sorry for it, because you are of  
 “ my

“ my House; but to sin and confess belongs  
 “ to Men, as on the contrary to persevere in Er-  
 “ ror is evil. And since you acknowledge your  
 “ Fault, I will use you with Clemency, and  
 “ do you such Favours as will demonstrate to  
 “ the World the Regard that I have for you;  
 “ and you, on your part must put freely into  
 “ my Hands your Person and Estates.

King *James* went back with *Don Peter de Exerica* to *Elna*, whither King *Peter* presently sent after him *Philip de Castro* and others, to desire he would give Orders to deliver to them the Town and Castle of *Perpignan*, which he had already done; and accordingly there were sent some Cavalry to Garrison them.

King *Peter* marched his Army to *Perpignan*; whilst King *James* remained at *Elna* with *Don Peter de Exerica*. The Inhabitants of *Perpignan* shewed extraordinary Joy upon the Arrival of their new Sovereign; for now they considered that they enjoy'd the same Constitution as *Catalonia*, and were Subjects to a greater Prince; this raised them into a higher Pre-eminence and Rank, and could not fail to make their Condition better.

K. *James* although he had made a Surrender of his Dominions, could not believe that he was to remain deprived of them, because he trusted to his Right, and his having humbled himself; and that also *Don Peter de Exerica* had promised him in the King's Name all Justice and Mercy. In Confidence of this he hoped that his Kingdom would be restored to him,

*He marches to Perpignan, which receives him with great Joy.*

*The K. of Majorca still entertains the hopes of having his Countries restored.*



him ; and it was suspected that he had writ to the Places that were not as yet delivered , to continue in their Obedience.

*The Union of Roussillon with the Crown of Arragon.*

King *Peter* writ from *Perpignan* to *Don Peter*, to desire the King to order all his Places to surrender ; which he performed, and on *S. Magdalen's Day* the Union of the County of *Roussillon* with the Crown of *Arragon* was published, and the Consuls of *Perpignan*, and the Barons and Gentlemen of the County swore to it.

*K. James has an Interview with the K. of Arragon near Perpignan.*

King *James* went by the King's leave to *Tuir*, and desired to have an Interview with him, as in effect he had about half a League from *Perpignan*, in the Field a Horse-back. King *James* begged of *K. Peter* to hear him in Justice, and that the Right of his Nephews might be safe as to what belonged to them in *Roussillon*, that he would allow him to live at *Berga*, and to be attended with some armed Men, and that he would give him a Copy of his Process ; and that he would hear *D. Artal de Pallas* upon his Pretensions to the County of *Pallas*, to all which the King condescended.

*K. Peter returns to Barcelona.*

War being now at an end, and Peace established in its room, the King left *Perpignan*, and went to *Puigcerdan*, where he had the Union proclaimed ; from thence he made hast to *Barcelona*.

King *James* went to *San Cugar* to visit his Queen ; but she had gone a few Days before to *Barcelona* by reason of her being sick of a Fever.

King *Peter* arriving at *Barcelona*, heard the common Report that went abroad of his intending to restore to King *James* his Estates. But to prevent the spreading of this Rumour any farther, he resolved to undeceive King *James* and every Body else. He sent Orders to *D. Philip Boyl* and *Garcia de Loriz* two of his Privy Counsellors at *S. Cugar*, to tell King *James* publickly, that his Right had been well examined, and the Union sworn to; that he could never hope to recover his Estates; that he ought not to expect any more hearing, but that he would deal with him in Mercy, in the manner that should appear most reasonable to the Parliament, which was already called; that he understood that some of his Family had reported that he was to restore him his Dominions, whom he assured him he would prosecute to Death if he discovered them.

*The K. of Arragon undeceives him of the hopes he had of recovering his Dominions, sends a Message to him by Philip Boyl, &c.*

*K. James* was not a little disturbed at this Message, being surprized at the Discovery of his Mistake. However, he excused himself as to the Report which had been spread abroad, and added that it was impossible to take from him the hopes of being restored to his Estates; and begged still to be heard, because (he said) that the Criminal dies Innocent when he is condemned without a hearing.

*K. James's Answer.*

The Parliament had now met, and *K. Peter* proposed to them to give him their Advice in what manner he ought to use *K. James*, and desired their Votes in writing. They made the following Resolves.

*K. Peter asks his Parliament's Advice relating to K. James of Majorca.*

I. That

*Their  
Senti-  
ments.*

1. That there should be given to K. *James* 770 *lib. Sterl.* of Rent, till they should pitch upon an Estate (without the King's Dominions) of that value, to be granted to him and his Successors, with this Proviso, that, failing Male Descendents, it should return to the Crown.

2. That his Majesty ought to yield and confirm the Right of what belonged to K. *James*, in the Viscounties of *Omelades* and *Carlades*, and in the Lordship of *Monpelier*.

3. That his Majesty should yield the direct Dominion of the said Viscounties, &c. on Condition, that King *James* would quit the Title, Arms, Seal, Device, and other Ensigns of Royalty.

4. That King *James* ought to be refunded in the Expence he was at, upon the Occasion of taking his Estates from him.

5. That King *James* should deliver all the Papers, Writings and Obligations, that had been made in Favour of the Counties of *Rousillon* and *Cerdanna*.

6. That King *James* should give Bail and Obligation, never to commence any Demand or Process for the Recovery of what had been taken from him by Justice, and if he refused to grant this, that his Majesty ought to stand to the Resolution he had taken of allowing him no room to hope for Mercy.

*P. Boyl  
carries  
these Re-  
solutions  
to King  
James,  
who pro-  
tests a-  
gainst  
them.*

The King sent the Admiral, *Philip Boyl, Garcia de Loriz*, and others to *Badalona*, where King *James* was at that time, to advise him of the Resolves that were decreed, relating to him. But as he always had expected  
the



the Restitution of his Kingdom, he protested against them, reserving to himself time for an Answer.

The King understanding that King *James* would not accept of the Terms that had been offer'd to him, prepared to secure the strong holds of *Rousillon*, and particularly the Castles of *Roca* and *Colibre*.

King *James* declared that he would prosecute his Right; and believing that being so near to *Barcelona*, his Person was not very safe: He went to *S. Vincente*, about two Leagues from that City, from whence he sent Ambassadors to King *Peter*, desiring to be restor'd to his Estates of *Omelades*, *Carlades*, *Monpelier*, *Rousillon* and *Cerdagn*; and after several Remonstrances concluded, that it was not becoming a Christian Prince to pretend to use one with Clemency and Compassion, to the end he might take his Estate from him with Infamy and Disgrace; and insisted on what *Don Peter de Exerica* had promis'd, that he should be received into his Majesty's Protection in such a manner as he should be contented with, and that the King had sent him a Paper writ with his own Hand, promising the same, and in which there was no notice taken of his Renunciation of the Kingdom.

K. James  
writes to  
the K. of  
Arragon:

King *James* accus'd *Don Pedro de Exerica* of not fulfilling what he had promised by Oath, in the name of the King his Master. He being apprized of what King *James* alledged against him, sent a Gentleman his Vassal with a Clerk, to present him a Challenge for a

K. James  
accuses D.  
Peter of  
Exerica,  
with ha-  
ving falsi-  
fied his  
Word.

Q

Duel

Duel, which was worded as follows ; *Peter Ramon de Codolet*, Steward to K. *James*, being at *Colibre*, told *Don Peter de Exerica*, that he would do an Action worthy of himself, if he would use his Interest with the King to receive K. *James* into his Favour, and afterwards the said *Codolet* writ to him to that purpose from *Perpignan*. He had no Opportunity at that time to talk with his Majesty on this Subject. But not long after at the Siege of *Edna*, the said *Codolet* came to desire it of *Don Peter* in very pressing Terms, who did accordingly speak to the King, and begg'd that he might give King *James* leave to wait on him ; and this being the Truth, it cannot be affirmed that *Don Peter de Exerica* had persuaded K. *James* to put himself in the King's Power : It is true that he promised him on the part of his Majesty safe Conduct for his Person, provided he would deliver his Estates, and of this he made Oath ; but to alledge that he assured King *James* that the King would receive him so as that he should be content with his Protection, that cannot be said with any Truth. King *James*, in presence of many People spoke to him in these Words, “ *Don Peter*, you desire me to accept of the Protection of the K. of *Arragon*, I beg you to counsel me as if you were of my own House and Blood, and by no Ties obliged to that of *Arragon*, and undeceive me of the Assurance and Hope that I have in him.” It is also matter of Fact, that *Don Peter* gave him his Advice, and desired him to reflect on

the dangerous Condition he was in, and the Necessity he was reduced to, because he must either Fly, or stay and lose his Life and his Estate too. He concluded the Challenge in these Words, " If any Person should affirm that he had proposed any thing else to K. *James*. he lied : And that he was ready to justify his Honour and Word in a proper Place, and before a Competent Prince."

To this Challenge King *James* return'd Answer in writing, that " It was true that *Don Peter de Exerica* had promised what he now denied, and that he was ready to defend it by lawful Evidence, and in single Combat, and in place convenient, and before a Competent Prince. And whoever said any thing to the contrary of this, lied like a false Traytor." The Cavaliers who attended K. *James*, also said that *Don Peter de Exerica* lied, and offered themselves to the Duel : Whereupon the Gentleman (*Don Peter's Vassal*) that brought the Challenge, being desirous to justify his Lord's Honour, affirmed that they all lied like Traytors; whereby both being put into some Confusion were very near coming to Blows.

King *Peter* was so angry at what had passed, that he resolved to correct both Parties in a very severe Manner, but he dissembled his Intentions at that time, by reason that King *James* was in his Countrey, and under his Faith and Royal Word.

K. *James*, apprehensive of the Consequences, left *S. Vicente*, and went to *Martorell*.



At the same time *Don Peter Ramon de Co-*  
*dolet*, who passionately loved King *James* his  
 Master, sent a Trumpet to *Don Peter de Exe-*  
*rica* with a Paper wherein he not only charg'd  
 him with having cheated K. *James*, but also  
 with being disloyal to his own Prince.

K. Peter  
 promises  
 to see Ju-  
 stice done.

K. James  
 leaves Ca-  
 talonia.

And goes  
 for Puig-  
 cerdan.

Where he  
 is receiv'd.

There pass'd many Letters on this occasion  
 from one side to the other, with giving of Lies  
 and Challenges; K. *Peter* declared, that for  
 the Honour of *Exerica*, and the Gentlemen  
 who were willing to second him, he would  
 see Justice done, if K. *James* and his Friends  
 would stand the Challenge. But the latter  
 knowing that as being the Person challenged,  
 by the Law of Duels, he had not the Liberty  
 to pitch upon the proper place, nor competent  
 Prince; in great haste left *Martorell* and *Cata-*  
*lonia*, in order to go to *Cerdagn*. He had  
 kept a good Correspondence with the common  
 People of that Countrey, who had offered to  
 surrender to him *Puigcerdan* (the Capital) and  
 other Forts: Whereupon he hasten'd his Jour-  
 ney by *Solsona* and the *Seo de Urgel*. His  
 Friends in *Puigcerdan* had rumoured about  
 Town, that he came thither to recover his E-  
 state, by favour of the King of *Arragon*. Ar-  
 riving at the Tower of *Cerdagn*; *Berenguer*  
*Roca Salva* being appris'd of his coming,  
 went to *Querol* with some Foot to hinder his  
 advancing farther: But K. *James* receiv'd him  
 so warmly that he was glad to make his Re-  
 treat to the Town, which the other pursued to  
 the very Walls of *Puigcerdan*: This put the  
 People in a Commotion, who presently  
 opened

opened the Gates to the King, where he entered without any Opposition. The same Day Count *Pallas* attacked the Castle of *Livia*, and, tho' they had got the Town, could not take it. K. *James* and he also went to *Villa Franca de Conflans*, but that place being prepared for a Defence, they were repulsed.

K. *Peter* having had Notice that K. *James* had entered *Puigcerdan*, sent Orders to the Count of *Urgel*, *Pallas*, and others to relieve *Cerdagn* with their Troops.

K. *Peter* was desirous to go to *Cerdagn* in Person, but did not think fit to begin his Journey before he should have a Regular Army with him; for this effect he ordered to assemble the Prelates, Grandees, &c. declaring his intended Journey to *Puigcerdan*.

*The K. of Arragon calls a Parliament.*

The Commonalty who had not long ago shewed great Satisfaction in seeing themselves Subjects to King *Peter*, and now had demonstrated no less in returning to their first Obedience, with the same Inconstancy and Fickleness began to conspire against K. *James*. For he being gone to *Villa Franca*, they chang'd their Minds, and thinking that they had committed a Fault, agreed privately to take Arms and seize on the Gates, Towers, &c. which they did, ringing the Bells, and making a great Disturbance. K. *James* hearing of the Commotion, suspected something new, and returned to the Town; coming within Bow-shot, some upon the Wall cry'd out the Name of *Arragon*, and sent a *Dominican* to

*Puigcerdan Revolts.*

*And re-  
fuses King  
James  
Entrance.*

tell him to retire, and that if he did not, they would not spare his Person. But the noble Ardour of his Mind could not allow him to fear or distrust ; till the Fryar returning once and again to persuaade him, he then began to see that there was no room left for hope, and wept and mourned bitterly.

*He goes for  
Monpeli-  
er, oppres-  
sed with  
Grief and  
Melan-  
choly.*

Thus King *James* went away cursing his wretched Lot ; and that Day passed *Pitmorent*, which divides *Cerdagn* from *France*, and in his Journey suffered so much from Cold and Want, not finding any thing all the Day long to break his fast with, he was ready to perish. Thus marched this miserable Prince, despairing and abhorring his Life, which so unluckily posted towards Death ; he wanted to put an end to his Labours and Misfortunes by his own Hand, and would have certainly killed himself, had he not been hindered by those who attended him, who wrested the Weapons out of his Hands. He went afterwards to *Foix*, where he was kindly received by that Count, who supply'd him with Money to subsist his Company, with which he went to *Monpelier*.

*Resolves  
to die or  
recover his  
Estates.*

King *James* never was willing to deliver up his Estates, tho' his Misfortunes seemed to force him to it : For after *K. Peter* had all the Forts and strong Holds of the County of *Rousillon* in his Hands, yet he still refused to capitulate upon any Terms, but that of recovering his Dominions, or with them to lose his Life.

*His Queen  
desires to  
go to her  
Lord.*

His Queen *Donna Constança* was still in *Catalonia*, from whence she earnestly solicited to be gone, that she might live with the

King



King her Lord. But K. *Peter* who endeavoured by all means to blot out and extinguish the Name and Race of the Kings of *Majorca*, was desirous to detain her and her Children (*D. James* and *Donna Isabella*) with him as Pledges. He at first endeavoured to persuade the Queen by fair Words and Promises to tarry with him, and offered her a Gift of the Castle of *Monblane* with 230 *lib. Sterl.* of yearly Rent.

The Pope and *Philip* of *France* also solicited the King to let Queen *Constança* go, and to this effect sent Ambassadors, as also to compose the Differences; but they were sent back and met with no better Reception than those who had attempted the same Negotiation before.

King *Peter* sent Ambassadors to the Pope at *Avignon*, who undeceived him of the Thoughts he had of his restoring K. *James* to his Estates. Nevertheless he consented to give leave to *Donna Constança* to go to her Husband, and to hinder her passing through *Roussillon*, he allowed her Gallies to transport her from *Lança* to *Leucata*, where she was received by the Pope's *Nuncio*.

The firm footing which the K. of *Arragon* had made in the very Gates of *France* gave Umbrages of Jealousy to that King. Whereupon he that before had taken Arms against the King of *Majorca*, and pretended to his Estate, now assists him in the Recovering of it. The *French* King had another Quarrel with *Arragon*, which was, that he had permitted *Ponce de Santa Pau*, a *Catalan* Baron, to

France  
and the  
Pope send  
Ambassadors to the  
K. of Ar-  
ragon.

1345.  
The last  
gives  
leave to  
Q. Con-  
stança to  
depart.

The K. of  
France  
falls out  
with Ar-  
ragon.

serve the King of *England* with some Horse; And if the King of *France* had not found him to have been work enough upon his Hands, he would have taken K. *James's* Cause into his Protection before. In effect he gave free Liberty to all the Natives of *Majorca*, *Cerdagn* and *Rousillon* to live in his Countrey; and recalled the safe Conduct he had formerly given to the Subjects of *Arragon*.

K. Peter  
sends Em-  
bassadors  
to France.

King *Peter* sent his Ambassador to *France*, to complain of these Proceedings; and also to endeavour to enter into a strict Alliance with that King, in order to cut off from K. *James* all hopes of Succours from Friends or Auxiliaries.

The Ma-  
jorcans  
invite K.  
James o-  
ver to  
that I-  
sland.

Some *Majorcans* who had still retained their Duty and Affection to their Sovereign, and also moved with Compassion for one they had formerly seen crowned with Empire; writ to him to come over to that Island; and that on the first discovering of his Ships, they would be ready to deliver it up.

The K. of  
Arragon  
enters into  
an Alli-  
ance with  
Venice.

At the same time a Woman informed King *Peter*, that her Husband and some others of *Rousillon*, and other Parts had formed a Conspiracy against his Life. The King being put upon his Guard by the News of such strange Accidents, placed stronger Garrisons in *Puigcerdan*, *Querol* and *Livia*; and suspecting also that the *Genouese* might take Arms in Favour of K. *James*, he entered into a strict Alliance with the *Venetians*.

1347.

King *Peter* went to *Valencia*, where he received Advice that King *James* prepared to invade *Rousillon*, whither he immediately ordered

dered the Count of *Ampurias*, and others to go to its Defence.

K. *Peter's* natural Temper (as *Curita* says) was so cruel, that he took pleasure in nothing so much as in persecuting those of his own Blood, for at the beginning of his Reign he endeavoured to disinherit his Mother and Brothers, but not being able to accomplish that, he turned his Designs against his Brother-in-Law the King of *Majorca*, till he had ruined him : And afterwards he fell on his Brother *James*, pretending he was inclined to favour the K. of *Majorca*. And in effect put three of his Brothers to Death, one by Poyson, and two by the Sword. And in the latter part of his Days, he endeavoured to destroy the Count of *Urgel*, and the Count of *Ampurias* his Cofin ; and also formed Designs against the Life of his own eldest Son.

The Reasons he had for suspecting his Brother *James* arose from this : That the King having no Sons by his Queen, ordered to proclaim through the Kingdom, that in default of Male-Issue, his Daughters should be preferred to his Brother in the Succession. This he had enacted into a Law, notwithstanding that K. *James I.* who had conquered the greatest part of that Kingdom, did exclude Females from the Succession, whilst there was a lawfully begotten Son in the Royal Family, tho' in an indirect Line. This Alteration that the King had made, gave him Ground to suspect that King *James* and his Brother being equally oppress'd by him, would equally incline to any Confe-  
deracy against them. King

K. Peter's  
Cruel  
Disposition.

He alters  
the Suc-  
cession in  
favour of  
his Daugh-  
ters.



He calls  
the Par-  
liament of  
Arragon.

King *Peter* knowing that King *James* had invaded *Conflans*, went to *Rousillon*, and arriving at *Arbós*, had Advice that *Vinca* had surrendered. Whereupon he immediately departed to *Arragon*, where he ordered the *Cortes* to be assembled in *Monçon*.

Gets Pos-  
session of  
Conflans.

From *Vinca* K. *James* passed to *Villa Franca*, which also surrendered, and afterwards got Possession of the greatest part of *Conflans*.

Takes  
Vinca,  
his Cruel-  
ties there.

King *Peter* stay'd at *Figueras*, whence he dispatched Orders to the Count of *Pallas*, and the Viscount of *Cardona* to oppose the Enemy; and to the Government of *Rousillon* to besiege *Vinca*. This after two Days Resistance took that place, where he committed cruel Slaughter and Desolation both by Fire and Sword; and many who thought to have escaped, were drown'd in the River *Later*. Their fury reached ev'n to the Churches, where they cut the Throats of several Persons who had fled thither for shelter.

K. James  
Marches  
his Troops  
into  
France.

King *James* observing that the Enemy daily encreased, resolved to give them Battel before they grew stronger: Whereupon K. *Peter* sent the Viscount of *Cabrera* to joyn the Governor of *Rousillon* with 60 Horse. But King *James* changed his Resolution, and went to *Puigcerdan*, which he had hopes of recovering; this gave an Opportunity to the Enemy to take *Marquexans*, *Preda* and *Codolet*. Afterwards K. *James* marched his Army loaded with Spoils, into *France*.

K. Peter  
complains  
of his be-  
ing recei-  
ved there.

King *Peter* who had hitherto resolved not to break Friendship with *France*, seeing that the

the K. of *Majorca* was favourably received in that Countrey, and that *Charles Grimaldo* their Admiral had gone to infest the Island of *Majorca*, he sent to require that *Grimaldo* might be punished; upon which the King of *France* sent the Seneschal of *Carcassona* to make Reparation.

About this time that Island had got into Arms, upon the Advice they had of the K. of *Benamarin* intending to fit out a Fleet in *Bugia* against them.

The Year following, a most cruel Plague <sup>1348.</sup> broke out in the Eastern Countries, and from <sup>A severe</sup> thence spread to *Italy, Sicily, Sardinia, Spain,* <sup>Plague in</sup> and particularly *Majorca*. It was so contagious that the touch of the Cloaths of the infected was sufficient to occasion Green and Black Spots upon the Legs and Arms. The Cause of it, by some, was charged on the Jews, who, as they said, had poysoned the Waters of some Rivers; for they had been very ill used at that time in most Parts of *Europe*. This violent Pestilence almost depopled *Italy*. In the Town of *Florence* alone there died 90000 Persons. In *Saragossa* there <sup>Almost</sup> died every Day more than 100. In *Majorca* <sup>depopu-</sup> of every hundreth Person in the Island there <sup>lates Ma-</sup> died 80, and in less than a Month about 15000. So that the Island was rendered almost destitute of Inhabitants.

King *James* was now willing to venture his <sup>K. James</sup> last Chance, for which Forces were wanting, <sup>sits out a</sup> not Courage: The greatness of his Mind could <sup>Fleet to go</sup> not allow him any Satisfaction in Life whilst <sup>to Major-</sup> deprived <sup>ca.</sup>

deprived of his Estate ; for which reason he was determined to prefer the preserving his Honour to that of his Person and Kingdom ; since dying belongs to the bravest of Men, but to surrender ignominiously is the part of Cowards. He had spent what Money he had in the former War, and now there only remained the Barony of *Monpelier*, which he sold to *Philip* of *France* for 120000 Crowns of Gold which he employ'd in raising an Army and equipping a Fleet for the Conquest of *Majorca*. He was helped with some Horse and Foot by the King of *France*, and Queen *Joan* of *Sicily*.

King *Peter* not being ignorant of these Preparations, put *Rousillon* in a Posture of Defence : And endeavoured to unite in Amity with *France*, and for that end proposed a Marriage betwixt his eldest Daughter *Donna Constança*, and *John* Duke of *Normandy*, *Philip's* eldest Son ; but this Match was not concluded.

King *James's* Fleet consisted of 14 Gallies, 8 large Ships, with many other small Vessels, on board of which there embarked 3000 Foot ; there accompanied him some Men of Quality, trusting to the Promises which he had made of distributing amongst them the Lands that should be conquered.

The K. of  
Arragon  
endea-  
vours to  
oppose  
him.

King *Peter* understanding that King *James* had parted from *Provence* with his Fleet, immediately ordered to fit out one to oppose him. Having got together from *Valencia*, *Barcelona*, and *Majorca* 15 Gallies ; he sent them to

Sea



Sea with Orders to fight King *James* wherever they should find him. But it was too late, for the Enemy had already arrived there in that Island.

At this time *Don Gilbert de Centellas* was Governor of *Majorca*, who had received particular Instructions from the King to hinder the Enemy from Landing, because there was no walled Town but the Capital and *Alcudia*, that could make any Resistance. It was rumoured about the Island that King *James's* Fleet was very great, and brought 1500 Horse, and 11000 Foot. At the same time arrived from *Sardinia* and *Corfica*, the Governor of those Islands with some Troops. The Governor of *Minorca*, *Don Gilbert de Corbera* dying at this time, the Vice-Roy sent in his place *Ombert de Siscar* with 150 Archers.

K. *James* landed on the East-side of the Island, and marched his Battalions in good order into the Countrey with hopes of recovering it. Whereupon the Governor drew up his Army, which amounted to 20000 Foot, and 800 Horse, and that same Night marched against him. By break of Day they discovered one another; and King *James* saw himself so much inferior in Number, and without hopes that the *Majorcans* would now remember their King, that he was resolved to put an end to this Enterprize by giving him Battel, and to submit at last to his hard Fate, being called to it by the generous Courage that Ground (which formerly was his own) inspired him with.

The Governor of Majorca prepares an Army against him.

K. James Lands and resolves to fight the Enemy, tho' much superior in Number.

Now

*Engages  
the Ene-  
my, and  
is worsted.*

Now the Armies drew near one another, and plac'd themselves in order of Battel in the Field of *Luch Major*. King *James* would not wait for the Governor *Centellas*, but went out to meet him; he first ordered some Squadrons of Horse covered with some Foot to charge the Enemy. It was about Noon when the Battel began, and it continued a long time with great Obstinacy and Valour on both sides. At last the *Majorcans* falling on K. *James's* Troops with great Resolution put them in disorder, whereupon the greatest part of them fled, and left only a small Number of Horse with the King, to sustain the Shock, and Fury of the Battel.

K. *James* exerted himself more than any Body on this occasion. The *French* had also run away; and he was forsaken by every Body. And tho' over powered with Multitudes of the Enemy, yet shewed not the least Inclination to surrender; at last having received several Wounds, and thrown down from his Horse, a Soldier set upon him, and barbarously cut off his Head. Whereupon all his Men being without any Leader fled in all haste to the Gallies, and some skulked in the Island, but very few escaped.

This was the unfortunate end of *James* the third, King of *Majorca*, great Grandson to the Conqueror, Cousin and Brother-in-Law to him, who now reduced him by the stroke of an execrable Arm, which cut off his Head, when forely wounded and thrown upon the Ground, and overcome by Fortune, which was so very

un-

unequal to his Deserts. He enjoy'd the Crown 24 Years, if we can allow that there is any Joy, or Satisfaction in the possessing of one which is constantly attended with bloody Wars, and innumerable Fatigues and Misfortunes.

King *James* was endowed with many excellent Qualities; he gave close Application to the Affairs of State and Religion. He made many rich Gifts to the Church. He had a singular Devotion for the Relicks of Saints. For the K. of *France* having offered him (in Acknowledgment of a Victory that he had obtained for him) any Town that he would please to choose in that Kingdom, excepting *Paris*; he preferred the Body of *S. Praxedis*, which was all the Reward he desired of that King. He was of a quick and ready Apprehension; very eloquent; and much enclined to Learning, particularly the Law; he was Bold and Courageous. His Life was unfortunate; and he died for the sake of his Kingdom and Estates. Had he liv'd, he must have quitted them; by his dying he shew'd that he deserved them. Death found him with his Sceptre in his Hand, endeavouring to lay a Foundation for his return to the Possession of his Crown. His Body was carried by King *Peter's* order to *Valencia*, where it was interred in the Quire of the Great Church.

1349.  
His Body  
is carried  
to Valen-  
cia.

His Son the *Infante James* being wounded in the Face, and taken Prisoner, was carried to the Castel of *Xativa*, where he was kept many Days in the little Palace.

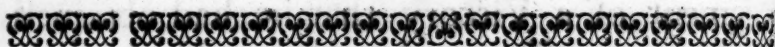
His Son  
James is  
made Pri-  
soner.

This Battel happened on the 25<sup>th</sup> of *October*  
From



Majorca  
gives great  
Supplies to  
K. Peter.

From this time till the Year 1362, that *James IV.* K. of *Majorca* got out of Prison, the Kingdom of *Majorca* was of great Service to King *Peter* of *Arragon*, for in the War he had with the *Genouese* in the Year 1353, they supplied him with vast Sums of Money, and about 140 Ships were lost in that Service. And afterwards in his War with the King of *Castile*, this Island supply'd him with 23 Ships, and 8 Gallies, and 300 Horse for the Defence of *Valencia*.



## C H A P. VI.

### *King James IV.*

James IV.



*AMES IV.* was the only Son of *James III.* he was taken Prisoner at the Battel of *Luch Major*, (where his Father lost his Life) and was carried to *Xativa*, and thence to *Barcelona*, where he was detained in Prison till the Year 1362; notwithstanding the frequent Sollicitations that Pope *Innocent* had made for his Inlargement.

The Pope  
sollicits  
his Re-  
lease.

He makes  
his escape  
out of  
Prison.

King *James* reflecting that there was no appearance of ever obtaining his Liberty from K. *Peter* of *Arragon*, resolved to attempt it another way. At last he accomplished it by the assistance of the Chanter of the Cathedral of *Barcelona*, and other Friends, who with false Keys opened the Gates of the Castle, killing the Keeper and Captain of the Guard, by which means he got out after his long Confinement.

He

He escap'd at a very seasonable Juncture, Goes to Naples and Marries the for in that very Month *Louis* King of *Naples* died, and he having retired to that City upon account of the Consanguinity that was betwixt him and those Princes; and passing under the Name and Title of King of *Majorca*, he not only met with kind Reception from Queen *Joan*, but also gain'd her Heart; for she falling in Love with him, married him that same Year, and from that time he stiled himself K. of *Naples* and *Majorca*. Q. Joan.

This accident very much troubled the King of *Arragon*, which obliged him to arm all the fencible Men in *Catalonia*, to be in Readiness to repair to *Roussillon* and *Cerdagn*, in case of any Movement in those Parts.

The King of *Naples* resolved to recover his Kingdom of *Majorca* and his Estates of *Roussillon*, &c. and to this purpose sent to procure the favour of the King of *Castile*, who was then at War with his natural Brother *Don Henry*, against whom he offered to assist him. He resolves to recover his Dominions. He signalized himself on several Occasions, and particularly in the Battel near to *Najara*; and by his Interest procured to *Gascons*, and the Prince of *Wales*, Son to the King of *England*, leave to pass thro' *Navar*. Henry. Assists the King of Castile, and obtains a Victory for him.

After that Victory, it was agreed betwixt *Peter* King of *Castile*, the King of *Navar*, and the Prince of *Wales*, that the last should endeavour to procure a Friendship betwixt the Kings of *Arragon* and *Naples*; which he attempted but could not accomplish. Prince of Wales assists Castile. They endeavour to reconcile Arragon and Naples.

R

King

K. James  
goes to  
Burgos.

Where he  
is taken  
Prisoner.

His Queen  
ransoms  
him.

1369.

1371.  
He orders  
to invade  
Rousil-  
lon.

1374.  
Attempts  
to take  
Perpig-  
nan with  
a Body of  
English,  
French,  
&c.

King *James* of *Naples* and *Majorca*, after this Battel of *Najara* marched his Men to *Burgos*, but seeing those of the Town go out to receive *Don Henry*, he retired to the Castle where he resolved to defend himself. It held out some Days, but the Governor being apprized of the Mines that were making, he capitulated to deliver the Castle, as well as the Person of King *James* to *Don Henry*; who sent him Prisoner to the Castle of *Curuel*. He afterwards treated of exchanging him with Count *Sancho* his Brother: But as soon as this News reached the King of *Arragon*, he endeavoured to prevent his Release, and begg'd *Don Henry* to deliver him up to him, and he would allow him any thing that he should ask. But *Don Henry* would accept of none of these offers. And some time after Queen *Joan* ransomed her Husband for 51000 *lib. sterl.*

About two Years after, King *James* used all his Endeavours to recover his Estates; and being at *Avignon*, hired some *Provençals* and *Dauphinese* whom he sent to invade *Rousillon*. But the King of *Arragon* took care to prevent that Invasion, and appointed the Viscount of *Illa* and *Canet* General of those Frontiers.

However K. *James* not long after got together a good Body of *French*, *English*, and *Provençals*, with which he went to *Narbon*, and from thence to *Toulouse*, giving out that he was resolved to invade *Arragon* and *Catalonia*. But in the mean time sent 1000 Men to take *Perpignan*. They committed va-

rious



rious Acts of Hostility, and getting themselves Masters of the Countrey, endeavoured to pass the Hill of *Piniças*; but *Don Peter Galce-* Is repuls'd by Don Berenguer de Pinos, the Viscount of Illa, &c.  
*ran de Pinos* being advised of it, sent with his Brother *Don Berenguer* all the Troops that he had armed in *Cerdagn*, in order to joyn the Count of *Illa*, who was in *Rousillon*, or the Viscount of *Rocaberti*, who was in *Girona*. They took such effectual Care that the Enemy durst not attempt to pass the Hill of *Piniças*.

King *James* finding it impossible to pass by *Paniças*, resolved to enter by the County of *Urgel*; he in effect passed through *Puigcerdan* to *La seo de Urgel*, and crossed the River *Segre*, of which as soon as King *Peter* was informed, he went to *Cervera*, where he ordered to draw out the Army, and give the Enemy Battel. The *Infante Don James* came from *Saragossa* to find his Father the King in Action. The Novelty of this Event put the whole Kingdom of *Arragon* in Motion, and they all got to Arms. But this Invasion at last came to nothing. Enters Arragon.

In the Year 1375. King *James* died of Sickness; and was buried in the Monastery of *S. Francis* at *Soria*. 1375. Dies and is interred at Soria.

The *Infanta Isabel* Marchioness of *Monferrate*, and Sister to K. *James*, who had come to *Rousillon* with her Brother, returned to *Gascoigne*. His Sister Donna Isabella goes to Gascoigne.

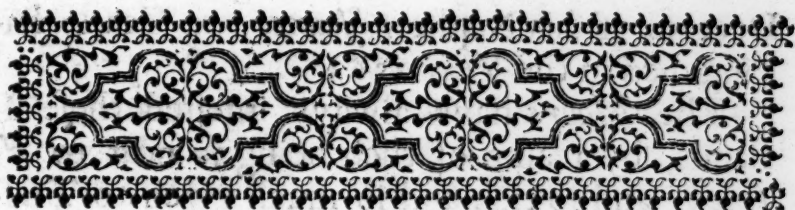
*James* dying without making any Testament, his Sister *Donna Isabella*, yielded up what right she had to the Kingdom of *Major-* Quits her right to the Balea- rick King- ca, dom.

Which  
now falls  
into the  
Crown of  
Arragon.

*ca*, &c. Though some write that she sold it to *Louis* Duke of *Anjou*, Brother to the King of *France*, who entered into an Alliance with King *Ferdinand* of *Portugal*, against the K. of *Arragon*. But all Pretensions that could come that way were unjust, because in the Donation which *James* the Conqueror made of this Kingdom, he entailed it to the Male-Line, by which Disposition it now fell in to the Crown of *Arragon*.

And now ended the Race of the Kings of *Majorca*; which from this time was annex'd, together with the Island of *Minorca*, &c. to the Crown of *Arragon*, and with that Kingdom went afterwards to the Kings of *Spain*.





CONTINUATION  
OF THE

HISTORY,

From the Time that these  
Islands were annexed to  
the Crown of *Arragon*.

\*\*\*\*\*

B O O K III.

\*\*\*\*\*

C H A P. I.

*Brings it down to the Time of the* \* *Rebelli-*  
\* *Communities.* *on of the*  
*common*  
*People.*



*PETER* III. of *Arragon*, and first Peter III.  
of *Majorca*, who was before the of *Arra-*  
Lord and Sovereign of this Kingdom *gon, K. of*  
Majorca,  
by Arms and Conquest, now be-  
comes the Rightful Heir by Succession and  
Blood; being the nearest of Issue Male to this  
Crown.



Crown. He enjoyed this Kingdom, after the Decease of his Nephew *James*, 12 Years, having died in the Year 1387.

Dies.  
Moors  
infest  
these  
Coasts.

The *Moors* have always infested these Islands, by reason of their being so near to *Africk*, and so rich and so much given to Traffick.

1388.  
They fit  
out Ships  
against  
the  
Moors.

In the Year 1388, they made some Prizes upon the Coast; which made the Government jealous they might invade some part of the Kingdom, upon which account they advised the Islands of *Iviça* and *Minorca*, whose Governor at this time was *Ramón de Berga*; and they also fitted out two Gallies to cruize on the Coast, to prevent the Attempts of the *Turkish* Pirates. And gave another to *William de Oms*, who maintained it at his own Cost.

Berga.

The I-  
lands had  
a Privi-  
lege to sit  
in the  
Parlia-  
ments of  
Arragon  
and Ca-  
talonia.

From the time King *Peter* conquer'd these Islands, and united them to the Crown of *Arragon* in the Year 1343, they had the Privileges of sitting in the *Cortes* of *Arragon*, *Catalonia*, &c. They take place with the *Catalans*; and the Bishop of *Majorca's* Attorney takes place of those of the Bishops of *Barcelona*, *Girona*, *Urgel*, *Tortosa*, or *Vich*.

The Writs  
how di-  
rected.

The Writs were address'd to the Chapter, the Vicar General, and (a *Sede vacante*) to the Royal Abbot, the Gentlemen and Citizens, Magistrates, and good Men of the City; and of *Ciudadela* of *Minorca* and *Iviça*.

How they  
come to  
lose this  
Privilege.

The reason why the Inhabitants of the Island don't now enter into the *Cortes*, proceeds from

from the vast Debts they were under to the City of *Barcelona*, which reduced them so low and poor, that when called they could not afford to go ; and thus thro' neglect they afterwards lost this Privilege.

In the Year 1394, the Jews were put to the Sword all over *Spain*, and their Quarters plundered upon account of their notorious Cheats and Extortions with which they afflicted the People. *The Jews are plundered.*

The same Animosity was kindled against them in *Majorca* ; for some Boys entring into their Quarters, and beginning to cry out, *Let the Jews die*, some People gathered together, and rushed in great Numbers into the Place, and compelled as many as they found to adore the Cross, which they formed upon the Spot with two Sticks, and afterwards beat them. A *Jew* endeavouring to defend himself struck a Boy, who dyed under his Hands. Whereupon the Christians executed their Vengeance upon their Goods, plundering their Houses, and could not be moderated in their Fury by the Presence and Threats of the Governor and Jurats. It was not enough to them to have plundered the *Jews*, but they spread a Report that some of the Christians had defended that People, whereupon they exercised the same Fury upon them, by robbing their Houses ; and also entered into the Town-House, from whence they carried away a great Quantity of Gold and Silver, and Household Furniture. This Insult obliged the Gentlemen of the City to take Arms, who valiantly chastised *The Mob also falls upon the Christians, and rob the Town-House.*

Queen  
Violante  
lays a fine  
upon the  
whole  
Kingdom.

chastised the Seditions, and quieted the Town. King *John's* Queen *Violante*, being advis'd of the Commotion ; immediately without making any Distinction betwixt the Innocent and Guilty, fined the whole Kingdom in 12000 *lib. Sterling*. They sent their *Syndicks*, to represent that the Cavaliers were so far from being guilty , that they relieved the City from these Disturbances, and therefore deserved Reward, not Punishment ; they begged that her Majesty might at least relieve them from the Fine ; she (being with Child) swore by that she carried in her Belly, that she would do Justice : But notwithstanding she proclaimed the Fine over all the Kingdom, and exacted it, and a few Days afterwards had a bad delivery of a Son. The Kingdom having paid this Sum, the King allowed the Government to lay on some Duties and Impositions, in order to make it up

1394.  
K. John  
comes  
with his  
Queen  
Violante  
to Major-  
ca.  
9375 l. St.  
He dies.

In 1394. King *John* and his Queen came to *Majorca*, to avoid a Plague that then raged in *Spain*, and they tarried here about five Months, and then went to *Barcelona*. This coming of their Majesties cost the Kingdom 9375 *lib. Sterl*. The Year thereafter this King died unfortunately a Hunting in the Wood of *Foxa*.

1398.  
The Ho-  
ly-Fleet  
of Major-  
ca, &c.  
plunder  
some parts  
of Africa.

The Kingdoms of *Valencia* and *Majorca*, fitted out a Fleet of 70 Ships, 8 Gallies, and some Galliots, the half of which were *Majorcan*. This was styled the *Holy Fleet* : They went to Sea, and took several Prizes ; and afterwards went to *Barbary*, where land-  
ing



ing near to *Sercelli* they plundered some Farms, and carried away 35 Prisoners. They sacked and burnt *Tedeliz*, which lies betwixt *Algier* and *Bugia*.

Some of the *Majorcan* Gallies were very large, of about 29 or 30 Benches, which were as big as any of those times.

*Majorca* assisted also King *Martin* for the Cruisade with some Ships against the Infidels, which Fleet also reduced the Island of *Sicily* to his Obedience.

Though this Island has no Rivers, yet in time of great Rains, there use to be Torrents which do considerable Damage. This Torrent (which is called the River) in the Year 1403, after plentiful Rains increased, so that it reached the Walls of the City, and making a Breach in them, entered the Town with so much Violence, that it rose to 12 Foot in the Church *del Carmen*. It carried away a great many Houses; and those that received Damage by the Waters amounted to 1600. And there were drowned 5500 Persons. The Memory of this Accident remains in a small Ancient Picture, hung upon a Pillar of the Cathedral, nigh to St. *Peter's* Chapel.

In 1407, this River did great Damage, and carried away the Stone-Bridge *Jonquet*. In 1444, it carried away some Houses, and two Bridges. In 1618, it carried away the Gates of the City to the Sea, and several Houses.

The Kingdom now fell under so much Debt, occasioned by Famines and other Calamities, that there could not be found in it any Body that

*Largeness  
of the  
Majorcan  
Gallies.*

*Help to  
reduce  
Sicily.*

*The Tor-  
rent  
breaks in-  
to the  
Town.*

*Destroys  
1600  
Houses,  
and  
drowns  
5500  
Persons.*

*Breaks in  
again.*

*The King-  
dom falls  
under  
Debt.*

Conduces  
much to  
the Pub-  
lick-Good.

Sardinia  
Rebels,  
and mo-  
lests  
the Ma-  
jorcans.  
Oria.

The Com-  
merce of  
these I-  
lands  
with Bar-  
bary falls.

that would take the Charge of the Taxes and Duties. At last the Jurats by the Power granted them by the general Council, resolved to compound with all the Creditors in the following Manner: There were consigned to them all the Duties of the Kingdom, and they were to name two Persons (styled *Clavarij*) to raise the said Duties, and to pay the Taxes, with which the Government of the Island was charged. This was called the *Holy Contract* (and now Consignation) by reason it was the beginning of the Publick Good; for before the Jurats and Council named one *Clavario*, into whose Hands entered the Money of the Duties, and the Salaries were paid at the Pleasure of the Jurats, which did not answer the desires of the People, and for this Reason the Consignation was instituted, from which the Publick reaped great Benefit.

About this time the *Sardinians* were very troublesome to *Majorca*. That Island had been for so many Years in the Hands of the Rebels, under the Conduct of *Branco de Oria*, who endeavoured to subdue it. They sent their Vessels to Sea, who made several Prizes; and if they met with any Ships they were not able to take, they then called themselves the *Loyal Sardinians*, who stood for the King; and under this Disguise they also entered the Harbours to spy what Ships were to go out. Thus they took a great many *Majorcan* Vessels.

About this time, these Islanders began to lose the great Trade, that they had carried on with

Bar-

*Barbary* for several Years before ; for the *Soldan* of *Babylon*, Emperor of the *Turks*, *Moors* and *Arabians*, ordered to take all their Vessels and Ships. The reason was, he at this time had War with the King of *Jerusalem* and *Cyprus*, and believed that the K. of *Arragon* favoured the other as being allyed to him by Marriage. And although this sent an Ambassador to the *Soldan*, yet he would not restore the Merchandize or Ships, but he set the Men at Liberty : Whereupon there was a Truce concluded, which continued till the Year 1405, that a *Majorcan* had taken a *Moorish* Galliot, and sold the Men in *Majorca* and *Minorca*; which piece of News having reached the King of *Tunis*, he ordered to treat these Islanders as professed Enemies.

The *Moors* very much disturbed these Parts for several Years following, and particularly in 1408, they landed several times at *Andraig*, and carried off some People: This made them first think of fortifying that place, after the Manner of those Times with Towers and Courtyes, which cost 33 *lib. Sterk*.

In the Year 1410, King *Martin* died, whose Death was followed by great Disturbances and Confusion in the Kingdoms of *Arragon*, *Majorca*, &c. for he left no lawful Children behind him, nor any Testament.

There were several who pretended a Right to the Crown, viz. *Infante Ferdinand* of *Castile*, Son to *Donna Leonor*, Sister to the King now deceased; *Lewis* Duke of *Anjou*, Son of *Donna Violante*, Daughter to K. *John*, who

Soldan.

1405.

1408.

The  
Turks  
Land at  
Andraig.It is f. ri-  
fied.

430 lis.

1410.

K. Martin  
dies.A great  
many pre-  
tend Right  
to the  
Crown.



who was Brother to the late King; *Don James* of *Arragon*, Count of *Urgel*, being Great Grandson to King *Alphonso*, who was Great Grandfather also to the Deceased King; the Marquess *de Villena* Duke of *Gandia*, being Grandson to *James II.* who was Great Grandfather to the late King. There were many others but more remote.

Whocreate  
great  
Trouble.

The different Pretenders created great Trouble, for every one had made a Party to back his Pretension. In *Catalonia* there was a Parliament assembled, by Orders of the Governor of *Barcelona*. In *Arragon* Affairs were in a worse Posture, for the Count of *Urgel* began to exercise the Office of Governor there, which was the same as to declare himself Heir to the Crown. In *Valencia* there were the two Parties of the *Centellas*, and the *Villa Ragudes*. These Commotions were also of bad Consequence to the Kingdom of *Majorca*, by reason that for some Years before, the City had been at Variance with the other Towns of the *Island* (called the Countrey Party) about the contributing to the Charges of the Kingdom. And upon this Account the one voted in Contradiction to the other. The Parliament of *Barcelona* sent to desire the Kingdoms of *Arragon*, *Valencia*, and *Majorca* to appoint a Place to meet at, and treat of these Matters. *Majorca* sent three *Syndicks* to the Parliament of *Catalonia*, which had met in *Tortosa* on the last Day of *August*; that of *Arragon* being at *Alcaniz*, they were pretty much united in their Minds: But those of *Valencia* had

Majorca  
sends De-  
puties to  
the Par-  
liament of  
Catalo-  
nia.

sepa-

separated, the one Party being at *Trabiguera*, and the other in *Vinaroz*. At the same time the Archbishop of *Saragossa* was murdered, because of his opposing the Count of *Urgel*; upon which the Parliament of *Alcaniz* sent to that of *Catalonia*, desiring that they and *Majorca* would appoint two Persons to go thither to treat of Means of settling Affairs.

Whereupon, those three named each their Representatives, who chose twenty Commissioners, with a Power to declare the rightful Successor, the two *Arragonians* pitched upon nine Gentlemen of great Integrity, whom the *Catalans* and *Majorcans*, chose for their Commissioners and those of the two Parties of *Valencia* also chose the same nine that the others had named before.

The nine Commissioners having met at *Caspe*, *Vincent Ferrer* gave the first Vote in Favour of the *Infante Don Ferdinand* of *Castile*, as being the nearest in the Male-Line; all the rest joined in the same. And this put

an End to the Disturbances that had long continued by reason of so many different Competitors. Notwithstanding this Decision, the Count of *Urgel* persisted in his Pretensions, till being taken Prisoner at *Balaguer*, he had his Life granted him, and was condemned to perpetual Imprisonment, and his Estate confiscated to the Crown.

The three *Syndicks* of *Majorca*, swore Allegiance to King *Ferdinand* the First of *Arragon*, and his Majesty made Oath to maintain their former Privileges and Assensions. This Island gave 12000 Florins of Gold towards the Coronation.

At last  
Arragon,  
Catalonia,  
Majorca and  
Valencia,  
chose a  
Committee of nine  
Persons to  
Vote the  
Succession.  
They unanimously  
Vote for  
Don Ferdinand of  
Castile.

The Deputies of  
Majorca  
swear Allegiance to  
K. Ferdinand.  
12000 Fl.  
In Gold.

1431.

In the Year 1431, the *Majorcans* finding themselves loaded with such Debts, sent their *Syndicks* to *Barcelona*; where the Council resolved that the *Catalan* Taxes should be reduc'd at the rate of 1000 in every 24000, and those of *Majorca* 1000 of every 30000. But the Creditors believing that they were wronged by this Agreement, commenced a Law-suit: At last both Parties referred it to the King *Alphonso*, who ordered them to stand to the former Contract that was made at *Barcelona*. And afterwards they were reduced every 17000, to 1000.

1434.  
The K. of  
Navarre  
touches at  
Majorca.

At this time arrived in the Island of *Majorca*, *John III.* King of *Navarre*, Brother to the King of *Arragon*, who in his Passage to *Sicily* touched there.

Genouese  
threaten  
to invade  
the Island.

The Year after the *Genouese* threatned to invade these Islands, which obliged the *Majorcans* to make Preparations for their Defence, and it cost them 77 *lib. Sterl.* for Arms and Ammunition.

1442.  
A Quarrel  
betwixt  
Francis  
Valseca  
and Sal-  
vador Su-  
reda.

In the Year 1442, *Francis de Valseca* a bold *Catalan* Cavalier, having pushed a Lance with *Salvador Sureda* a *Majorcan*, in the Juffles and Tournaments which were then us'd in *Majorca*, there happened some sharp Words betwixt them, and this demanded Satisfaction of the other; but he not having known what *Sureda* said till after his Return to *Barcelona*, sent him a Trumpet from thence, desiring to know if he had said such Words; to which he made answer in the affirmative; whereupon *Valseca* wrote him a formal Challenge.

They



They both sent their Attornies to *Naples*, They send to the King to desire him to choose the Place for their Duel. to beg the King (*Alphonso*) to pitch on the Field, which his Majesty granted, in this Form.

*Alphonso* by the Grace of God King of *Arragon*, &c. to our beloved *Salvador Sureda* Health. We having seen some Letters that have passed betwixt our beloved *Francis de Valseca* and you, desiring to try some Points of Arms with one another, and that you have returned him Answer, that you would meet at the Place, and on the Day that I shall appoint, and push such and so many Lances as he shall desire, leaving the Choice of that to him: Whereupon the said *Francis de Valseca* having recourse to us, as to your and his King, Lord and Judge, has begged us to nominate the Day when, and Place where you are to push the said Points; We therefore by these Presents declare and appoint that the place, which is most exposed to the View of our City of *Naples*; and for first, second, third and Peremptory delay, we pitch upon the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of *December* for the time. And if you don't appear on the said Day and Place, *Valseca* requiring it, in such Case he may prosecute you according to the Form and Right of Arms, and Justice: In Testimony of which We order these Presents to be intimated. *Given in Our Camp near the Fountain del Xupe, on the 17th of July 1443.*

On the 23d of *August* arrived a Trumpet with a Letter from *Sureda* to thank his Majesty for having pitched upon the Field, and another from *Valseca*, promising to be at *Naples* on the Day appointed; which afterwards was prorogued till the 5th of *January*. These

They both  
come to  
the Place  
appointed.  
Sureda  
enters in  
great For-  
mality.

These two Gentlemen being come to the Field that was chose to decide this Affair; *Sureda* entered First armed *Cap-a-pe*, and above all a *Surtout* of Crimson Satten with Gold Flowers: His Devise, which was a *Ferret's* Cage with this Motto, *Within is he that Catches him*, was handsomely embroidered, his Horse had very rich Furniture, being red embroidered with Gold; and he had three other Horses mounted by his Pages handsomely dressed, who went before carrying his Helmet and Plume; he marched in the middle of four Bars that were oblong and linked together, which were to hinder the Approach of the Multitude, they were carried by ten Men. This the King had allowed him as a particular Favour. Before marched a King at Arms, with Trumpets and Musicians, followed by the Standard which was Gold embroidered upon yellow, on which was wrought his Coat of Arms. Then came the Pages well clad; and after them the Gentlemen carrying the Lances, which were big and strong steeled at the Points. He was accompanied by several Princes, Nobles and Cavaliers of *Naples* and *Majorca*. *Francis de Vascela* appeared also very gay and rich, but not with so many Formalities as the other; nor was he defended by Bars. His Majesty had ordered to smoothe and level the Field, and make three Lists in it, three on each side. In the first stood some Foot armed, in the second some Horse, and in the third ten Gentlemen to guard the Entrance, these were styled the ten Faithful; to them were added

two by the King call'd the Mediators of the Peace. In the middle of the Lifts there was erected a Theatre magnificently adorned, where sat the King and his Son *Don Ferdinand*; the rest of the Place was filled with a numerous Multitude amounting in all to more than 20000 Persons.

The two Cavaliers having retired to their Tents, which had been placed in the Field, the Duel was proclaimed by the sound of Trumpets, after which there were Orders issued out by his Majesty, forbidding any Body to speak or make any Sign or Motion, either of Applause or Dislike; and to this purpose there was in the same place set up a Scaffold and Gibbet. Then again the Trumpets sounded in very harsh Notes, whereupon the Cavaliers sallying forth from their Tents, put their Lances in their Rests; the Trumpet founding a second time, they put them to their Breasts, and entered the Course in a gentle Manner. No sooner had the Trumpet sounded the third time, but they advanced against one another very briskly; and at the same Instant the ten faithful leaning against the Rail, wrested their Lances out of their Hands, having plac'd themselves in Ranks one behind the other, that in case the first should miss, the second might have it; they surprized all the Spectators with the Dexterity by which they executed this Design. The Cavaliers having stopt, the Prince *Ferdinand* came down, and sent for them, but they delayed coming for a long time, because both were unwilling to be the first in going out

*The Combat is proclaimed.*

*They advance against one another; but are prevented from any Execution.*



of the Courſe : He told them that the King his Father would not allow two ſuch fine Gentlemen to hazard their Lives ; that he had a reſpect for them, and would take the Duel under his own Care. *Valſeca* expected that *Sureda* would make answer, but he declin'd it as being the Perſon challenged, whereupon the other made a Surrender of his Arms to the King, and *Sureda* did the ſame. The Difficulty they made as to alighting from their Horſes was no leſs Remarkable. The Prince placed himſelf betwixt the two, and taking both by the Hand, brought them to his Maſteſty, at whoſe Feet they laid the Deciſion of the Duel, and embraced one another as Friends.

The Pea-  
ſants and  
Common-  
alty riſe  
up againſt  
the Gen-  
try.

The Animofities and Feuds which the Peaſants and common People of *Majorca* have ſhew'd againſt the Cavaliers, have been very great ; the Peaſants pretended that the Cavaliers were the Cauſes of all the Evils that had befallen the Iſland, being occaſioned by their bad Adminiſtration, and that it was time to reſtore their miſerable Countrey. Under this Diſguiſe of the publick Good they conceal'd their baſe Deſigns ; for their Intent was to get the Management of Affairs into their own Hands ; and to this purpoſe they propoſed firſt to murder the Sons of the Cavaliers, that ſo their whole Race might be extinguished. And they accordingly murder'd three Children, making them feel the Pains of Death before they had taſted the Sweets of Life ; deſtroying thoſe who ſlept in the Boſom of their Mothers, as if they had been the moſt turbulent, and moſt

fedi-

seditionous Enemies. Being discovered, and finding themselves unable to execute their villainous Designs, they openly declared themselves Enemies, over-running all the Countrey; and stopped up the Fountain, which supplies the Mills of the City with Water for the grinding of their Corn. The Governor being unwilling to use Military Power against them at first, thought to reclaim them by a gentler Method; he offered them Pardon, and told them their Duty, and the Punishment they might expect if they persisted in their Evil Ways: But they had their Ears shut to Reason, and would comply with nothing that was propos'd. Some of the Peasants who were in the Town, when the Gates were first shut, advis'd the Governor to appoint his Lieutenant, to go through the Island in order to reduce the seditious. The Governor approved of this Counsel, and named *James Caddell* for that Office, who went out with those that had made this Proposal, not judging that this was a pretext only to get out and join those that were without.

*The Vice-Roy appoints James Caddell his Lieutenant, to go over the Island.*

As soon as they got out of the City (being about 1000 Men) they shewed their Joy of having now an Opportunity to fight against it. *Caddell* observing this, dissembled and feigned to be of their side. They went to several Places, and shewing *Caddell's* Commission forced them to obey, and obliged him to issue out such Orders as they pleased. At last, finding that he could not bring them to any Accommodation, he left them, and retired to a Castle.

*He is obliged to retire from them.*

They  
choose an-  
other  
Captain,  
who Besie-  
ges the  
City.

Then they chose *Simon Valletero* for their Captain, who with his Forces, which amounted to 2000 laid Siege to the City, doing great Damage, and particularly by stopping the Course of the Water, which made the City very scarce of Bread. There were some Sallies made with the loss of Men on both Sides. Some of the Tradesmen of the Town also bethought themselves of improving this Opportunity of revenging the Oppressions which they fancied they suffered; for this effect they cut the Throats of the Sentinels of one of the Gates, and went out to the Number or 1500.

The Go-  
vernment  
sends De-  
puties to  
the Queen.  
1451.

On the 19th of *May*, Doctor *Boniface Morro* went to *Valencia*, to give an Account to the Queen of these Proceedings. There he found the Count *de Prades* ready to embark in order to come to this Island, to quiet the Troubles. He arrived and procured a truce, which lasted but a short while. So that next Year the Chief Jurat went over about the same Affair: and not long after *George St. John* was sent *Syndick* to her Majesty, who ordered a Commissioner (to whom she gave ample Power) to go over to settle these Commotions. But he having a present made him of a Galley by the Peasants was carried over to their Party, and so increased the Troubles, which continued for the whole Year of 1453. Mean while the City held out bravely, notwithstanding it was reduced to a miserable Condition. At last the King *Alphonso*, about the middle of the Year following, reliev'd it with four Ships, on board of which were

The King  
Relieves  
the City.



250 Horse, and a good Body of *Italian* Foot; whereby the Cavaliers reduced the whole Island to quiet after three Years Disturbances. The Governor inflicted Exemplary Punishments on the Authors of them.

The Succours and other Charges cost more than 2307 *lib. Sterl.* which was paid out of the Confignation Money, by consent of the Creditors. The King *Alphonso* afterwards ordered that the Peasants should restore the 1846 *lib. Sterl.* and the City the rest; and his Successor King *John* confiscated those who were concerned in these Commotions in all the Rents which they received from the Confignation.

Prince *Charles*, Son to King *John* of *Navarre*, having quarrelled with his Father, went to *Sicily*, where he had gained the Affection of that People, being Son to *Donna Blanca*, late Queen of that Island. His Father being advised of this, did what he could to remove him from thence, and to bring him over to *Majorca*, whither at last he came in the Year 1459, and was received with great Joy. The Year following the King pardoned his Son, and gave him the Principality of *Viana*, and sent some Gallies to bring him to *Barcelona*, where he arrived on the 22d of *March* in the said Year. But not long after, suspecting some private Treaties that his Son was making to his Prejudice; he ordered to make him Prisoner. Whereupon the *Catalans* took up Arms, being assisted by the King of *Castile*, and invaded *Arragon*, till they obliged the King to set his Son at Liberty, which was accordingly granted; *Arms*

Prince Charles of Navarre is at Variance with his Father.

1460. Is made Prisoner by the King's Orders. The Catalans declare for him, and take

He dies.

The beginning of the Troubles of Catalonia and Minorca. The Catalans invade Minorca, lay Siege to Ciudadella, and take Mahon.

Majorca sends to put an end to these Commotions.

ted ; and they carried him to *Barcelona*, and proclaimed him Heir to the Crown. This was the beginning of the Troubles of *Catalonia*. *Majorca* assisted the Queen, who was then at *Terragona*, with seven Gallies. But quickly after Prince *Charles* dy'd ; and the *Catalans* believing he was poisoned, took up Arms, and these Commotions grew to such a height, that even the Clergy in their Pulpits prayed to Heaven to avenge his Death. And from hence also proceeded the Troubles that happen'd in *Minorca*, as we shall relate.

At this time the Island of *Minorca* was peopled with *Catalans*, who were resolved to follow the Fate of their Countrey-men on the Continent ; and sent to *Barcelona* for Succours, who immediately sent them some Men, with four Gallies. As soon as they arrived near *Ciudadella*, the Commander sent to that Town ordering them to Surrender, and submit themselves to the Government of *Catalonia* : Which they refused ; whereupon the *Catalans* laid Siege to the Town ; and in the mean time sent the Gallies to *Port Mahon*, and some Troops by Land to that Place, which they immediately took by Stratagem.

*Majorca* sent some Ships with 700 Men to the Relief of their neighbouring Island, who drove away the *Catalan* Vessels, and in a small time settled the Commotions that had been raised there through their Means. The *Catalans* who had been Authors of this Sedition were punished ; and the *Minorcans* who had been Accomplices in it, had a Pardon granted

granted them by the King some Years after.

The *Majorcans* also very much assisted the King in reducing of *Catalonia*, against which Principality the War now broke out with great Fury. For he pledged the Counties of *Roussillon* and *Cerdagn* to the King of *France*, for some Troops he sent to his Assistance; the King of *Arragon* entered by *Lerida*, and the Queen with the *French* Forces by *Girona*. *The King and Queen go against the Catalans.*

About this time there were in this part of the *Mediterranean* four Fleets; one of *Catalonia*, consisting of twenty Ships and some Gallies: That of *France* which favoured *Catalonia*; for notwithstanding he at first was in Alliance with *Arragon*, by reason of the pledging of the foresaid Counties; yet the *French*, who were in Garrison in those Parts, made themselves Masters of them; so that having proclaimed War against the King of *Arragon*, he put a Fleet to Sea in Favour of his Uncle the Duke of *Anjou*, who had a Mind to be King of *Catalonia*. The third Fleet was that of *Majorca*, consisting of seven Ships, and three Gallies, which after having recovered *Mahon*, went over to *Alfaques*, and laid Siege to the Castle of *Amposta*; that place being the Key of *Catalonia*. In effect they took it after a strong Resistance. *Four Fleets in these Seas.*

The War continued in *Catalonia* many Years, by reason that the King of *France* succoured the *Catalans*, and had taken *Cadaques*, which *France assists the Catalans.*



was afterwards recovered, not without the help of 100 Men sent from *Majorca*.

1479.  
King John  
dies.

King *John* died at *Barcelona* in the Year 1479, in which Year happened the Union of the Kingdoms of *Castile* and *Arragon* in his Son *Ferdinand* the Catholick. King *John* granted many Privileges to the Inhabitants of these Islands.

In the Year 1485, there were levied in *Majorca* 1500 Men, who served in the Wars of *Granada*.

Genouese  
etc. Trou-  
blesome.

In 1492, the Privateers of *Genoua* and *Nice* very much disturbed the Trade of this Island; which made them fit out some Ships, who curbed these Pirates.

Levy.

In 1503, there was a Levy made for the Conquest of *Naples*. At the same time there was a severe Famine here; and the *French* threatned to invade the Island.

In 1507, the City fitted out two Ships to guard the Coasts against the *Moors*, who at this time very much infested these Parts.

Major-  
cans re-  
lieve Bu-  
gia.  
Abdurra-  
hamel.

In the Year 1509, the King got together a powerful Army against the *Moors*, in which Expedition there were seven Ships of *Majorca*, who were manned with Mariners and Soldiers all Natives of the Island. They got to *Bugia*, but the King *Abdurrahmel* with his *Arabi-ans* block'd up the Town, so that nothing could get in or out: Whereupon there were fitted out some more Ships in *Majorca* and *Minorca* for the Relief of that Place. Upon their Arrival Count *Peter Navarro* the Governor gave Battel to the Enemy, and made

his

his escape out of the Town. In the following Year they raised 1000 Men in these Islands to Succour *Bugia*.

In 1512. there came 40 *Turkish* Gallies of *Tunis*, to invade *Majorca*, but finding it prepared for them, they returned back. 1512.

Some Years after *Don Ramon Carroz*, a brave *Valencian* was Governor of *Bugia*; at which time *Omich* a *Turk*, commonly called *Barbarossa*, commanded a Fleet on the Coast of *Africk*. Finding that he was much esteem'd by the *Moors*, and being Master of some Places near *Tunis*, he resolved to make himself King of *Bugia*; and gaining the Inclinations of the *Arabians*, he joined with them, and entered the Port of that Town. Having gone ashore with 1500 of his Men; a Gunner from the Castle fired a Cannon, and with the Shot carried off his Arm. To revenge this Loss, he went into the Port with his Fleet, about two Leagues up the River *Flumayra*, and taking his Men and Guns ashore laid Siege to the Castles, and and carried the smallest in a few Days. 1515. *Barbarossa besieges Bugia.*

The Governor *Carroz* sent to inform the King of the Siege. Whereupon his Majesty writ to the Government of *Majorca*, that they might relieve *Bugia*. The Vice-Roy immediately got together 3000 Men, and went with them in Person. In the Space of eight Days they arrived at the Mouth of the Harbour, where they cast Anchor. The besieged being advised of their Arrival, made a Sally, and all the Vessels entered at the same time, but with some Loss on both Sides. *Succours sent from Majorca.*

*Bar-*

*Barbarossa's* Forces daily increasing, he raised five Batteries; by one on the East-side there was made a Breach of 100 Paces broad, by which they might enter with great ease. The Vice-Roy and Governor having Notice of the Day fixed for the Attack, repaired the Breach as well as they could, and prepared for their Defence, exhorting and encouraging their Men; telling them that the Honour of the *Arragonian* Kingdom was now in their Hands, &c. On the 26th of *November* by break of Day, the *Turks* planted many Standards on the Batteries, and with a great Noise of Drums and Trumpets began the Storm in five different Parts. The fight lasted till nine a-clock in the Morning, with great Bravery, and much Bloodshed: At last, the Enemy was repuls'd; and there went out a *Biscayn* Captain, *Margin de Renteria* with some Men, and seized the Standards. The *Majorcans* also made a Sally, and nailed up the Cannon, and forced *Barbarossa* to retire. About the end of the same Year, the *Majorcans* (to whom the Preservation of *Bugia* was very much owing) return'd Victorious to their own Countrey.

Barbarossa storms the Town.

But is repuls'd.

Ferdinand the Catholick dies.

In the Year 1516, died *Ferdinand* the *Catholick*, second of *Arragon*, and fifth of *Castile*.



## CHAP. II.

*The \* Communities.*

\* Insur-  
rection of  
the com-  
mon Peo-  
ple and  
Tradef-  
men.

The  
Causes of  
this Insur-  
rection.



THE Communities of *Majorca* owed their origin to those of *Valencia*; and happened after the same Manner. The Commonalty having conceived an Aversion to the Gentry, complained that the Cavaliers had ruined the Kingdom by the various Abuses they had committed in the Administration. These Complaints were incited by Letters sent hither by the Commons of *Valencia*.

*John Crespino* a Fuller, setting himself up as Head and Ringleader, gathered immediately together some Mechanicks and common People, to whom he made the following Speech:

Crespino  
is their  
Head.

" Gentlemen, Men of Honour and Wisdom,  
" how long shall we live patiently under so  
" many repeated Injuries? Must we be ever  
" content to bear such grievous Affronts and  
" Réproaches from these Cavaliers, who as-  
" sume to themselves the Styles of Men of  
" Honour? Was it not enough that they rui-  
" ned our Estates, and for no other Reason but  
" that we don't assent to their wicked Acti-  
" ons, and that we do not conceal their evil  
" Doings? And are we to be treated thus,  
" because we are honest Men? And because  
" we are Poor, must we be oppressed? Oh mi-  
" serable Destruction of Liberty and Privile-

Harangues  
them.

" ges!

“ ges! Heavy Yoak, and bitter Bondage!  
 “ And then with what Arrogance and Pride do  
 “ they despise us? Since we are many, shall  
 “ we not be able to curb the Insolence of a  
 “ few? Why don’t our Numbers, Valour,  
 “ and the Reasonableness of our Complaints  
 “ make us greater? The more we bear, the  
 “ more they will domineer; and our Permissi-  
 “ on will appear as an Approbation, and our  
 “ Cowardise Consent. Are we not ashamed of  
 “ being so long Slaves? Let us shake off our  
 “ Chains, and shew them we are Freemen.  
 “ Let us deliver ourselves from these Cavaliers;  
 “ let us defend our Rights, and hazard our  
 “ Lives for the sake of precious Liberty”.

They re-  
 solve to  
 get the  
 Admini-  
 stration  
 into their  
 Hands.

The Multitude very much applauded this Harangue, and called *Crespino* the Deliverer of the Kingdom. And then entered into a Conference together, whereby they resolved to make themselves Masters of the Government, and to remove the Taxes, and extinguish the Duties and Impositions.

1520.

These Conferences and Meetings begun about the end of the Year 1520, and for two Months was the Fire concealed. At last it broke out; but the Cavaliers did not regard it at the beginning when they could have extinguished it, and therefore it was not in their Power to do it afterwards, when they would.

1520.  
 Gurrea  
 the Vice-  
 Roy en-  
 deavours  
 to quell  
 them, in  
 an easy  
 Manner.

The Vice-Roy *Don Michael de Gurrea* being advised of these Commotions, assembled together the Heads of the Corporations, and endeavoured to bring them to Reason by Mildness, desiring them to prevent the evil Re-  
 ports

ports which he had heard, and which he did not believe were true. The People being obliged by the sweetness of these Measures, and the Confidence that the Vice-Roy shewed he had in their Loyalty, they promised all to apply a speedy Remedy to this new Disease. But he having got Notice in the Evening that they had not in the least used their Endeavours to settle those Disturbances, and that he could expect nothing but the Continuance of them; he therefore ordered to seize four of the Ring-leaders and clap them into Prison. Next Day he sent to the Heads of the Trades, to desire them to draw up in Writing what Complaints they had to represent against the Cavaliers, &c. and that they should have Satisfaction and Justice done them.

*Imprisons  
four of  
their chief  
Leaders.*

The Seditious being informed of the Imprisonment of these four, resolved to take up Arms and set them at Liberty. The Vice-Roy knowing this, mounted his Horse, and rode through all the City accompanied by the *Bayle Veguer*, and other Ministers, in order to dissipate the Tumult which was gathering to a Head in different Parts of the Town. In one Street he met a great Body of People going to break open the Prisons; the Vice-Roy endeavoured to quell them, and the Mob waxed greater. Finding himself much inferior in Number and Strength, he retired to the Castle; whilst the Canon *Gregory Genouart*, and some other grave Gentlemen interposed their Authority with the Multitude, but they would hearken to no Accommodation, but broke open the Prisons,

January  
1521.

*They get  
up in  
Arms.*

*Breake the  
Prisons.*



giving Liberty not only to the four, but to all that were in them.

*Choose  
Crespino  
their Cap-  
tain.*

*Breake o-  
pen the  
Town-  
House,  
&c.*

Now they thought fit to choose a Captain and Leader, and for this purpose they pitched upon *John Crespino*, who immediately ordered a Trumpet to go to the Town-House, and proclaim from the Window in his Name, that all the Companies should forthwith repair to Town-Hall on pain of Death. Accordingly they got together, and broke open the Doors of the Town-House, and left 100 Men to Garrison it. They took out 300 Pikes, and 60 Musquets, and disposing themselves into Companies, marched through the Market-Places with Colours flying, and Drums beating, and made a general Muster of all their People that bore Arms, crying and bawling out, *Jus est in Armis*, there is right in Arms: Let them pay that owe, long live the King, let Traytors die, let the Cavaliers perish, and let Justice flourish.

*The Vice-  
Roy sends  
for their  
Captain.*

The Vice-Roy thinking to negotiate the Peace by their Captain, sent to speak with him, allowing what Safeguard and Security for his Person he pleased. The Captain came to the Palace attended with some of his Mob, and the Vice-Roy endeavoured by the mildest Measures imaginable to persuade him to write to the Countrey People, to make no more Disturbance till farther Advice. Accordingly he wrote to the Countrey Towns, who agreed that each Trade should have an Elect or Representative to demand Justice. But there was nothing performed of what had been promised to the Vice-Roy.

These

These unhappy Men met in the Town-<sup>They</sup> House, and resolved to change the Name of <sup>change the</sup> Captain, which they had before given to him, <sup>Style of</sup> they had raised to be their Head, into that of <sup>Captain</sup> Insister of the publick Good; and they desired <sup>into that</sup> the Vice-Roy to allow him the same Title, <sup>of Insister.</sup> which he did. The Magistrates of the Kingdom came to the Hall in Robes and Badges of Mourning. But the Insister made them change them, and go back in their usual Habits.

Upon a Rumour that the Cavaliers were <sup>They get</sup> forming into a Body, all the Trades got to- <sup>into a Bo-</sup> ther in the Square *del Cort*, from whence they <sup>dy.</sup> sent to guard all the important Posts of the Town. The Vice-Roy once more got a Horse-back, and rode through the Streets, attended with no more than five Gentlemen, and endeavouring to soften the People with good Words; they returned him Reproaches, and rude Language. They issued out a Proclamation <sup>Give out</sup> on pain of Death, that the Captains and Ma- <sup>Orders.</sup> sters of the Ships that were in the Port should <sup>Appoint</sup> not sail without their leave. Then they ap- <sup>Elects.</sup> pointed their \* Elects, and ordered 8 *lib. Sterl.* <sup>\* Repre-</sup> for the Expences of the Insister. <sup>sentatives</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>Towns.</sup>

The Vice-Roy believed if he could get the <sup>Assessor</sup> *Bayle* chosen Assessor, it would be of great <sup>chosen.</sup> use in reducing the Countrey People, because their Causes come before his Court. He instructed him how to act in case he should be chosen; at last he was elected.

The Insister went with 200 Men to the Palace, to desire of the Vice-Roy a Copy of the Process he had issued out against the four Prisoners, which he delivered to him. The

*Deputies  
sent by the  
Vice-Roy,  
and the  
Seditious  
to the  
King.*

The Seditious sent a *Syndick* to his Majesty, and another to the Seditious of *Valencia*, desiring to know how to behave in this Juncture. By the same Imbarkation the Vice-Roy sent two *Syndicks* to the King, with Duplicates of the Processes he had formed against the four first Disturbers.

*They pre-  
tend the  
Good of  
their  
Country:  
And to  
Reform  
the Go-  
vernment.*

In the mean while the Seditious were giving in Memorials to the Jurats, desiring them to continue in the Exercise of their Office, and telling that they had no Mind to disturb them. These made answer, that they would take care of their Duty, and desired that they would dismiss their armed Men. But they insisted that the Kingdom was ruined, and that they aim'd at nothing but the Service of God, the King, and their Countrey.

Now they begin to Reform the Kingdom, as they called it, and desir'd of the Vice-Roy and Jurats leave to appoint two Members from each Town, and some from the City, to confer of means for restoring the Government; which the Vice-Roy would not consent to. Of this they complained to the Jurats, who endeavoured by the most prudent Methods to appease them, but it was impossible; for they march'd thro' the City with Drums and Trumpets, robbing those that were not of their Party, &c.

*They take  
up the Bo-  
dy of a  
dead Ca-  
valier,  
and burn  
it.  
Serralta.*

From this time the seditious began to dip their Hands in Blood, and murdered some of the Cavaliers. But this Rage did not only fall upon the Living, but also upon the Dead. For *Augustin Serralta*, (a Person whom they hated) happen-



happening to die at this Juncture, was buried in *S. Dominick's Church*. At the same time there was a great Scarcity of Rain, and they were applying to Heaven for Relief; they said that the Reason it did not rain, was, because the Body of a wicked Man had been buried in a sacred Place, and that they could not expect any Rain, till the Corps was taken up. In spite of the Vicar General's Opposition, they open'd the Grave, and took out the Body, and carried it to the *Jew's Field*, where they burned it to Ashes. And afterwards fell a praying earnestly to God for Rain.

Thus they proceeded, doing what they pleased. And commonly what they had ordered in the Morning, they undid before Night.

The Vice-Roy forbade the Insister and Elects of the People to hold Assemblies, or give any Orders to the College of Merchandize. But the seditious complain'd, that his Administration was unjust, and that it was proper to suspend him from his Office; as those of *Valencia* had done with their Vice-Roy.

*Desire to  
suspend  
the Vice-  
Roy.*

The Mob daily encreased, which was very much owing to *James Palemo*, who had returned to *Majorca*, and pretending that he was come from Court, spread a World of Lies in favour of the Sedition, telling them that his Majesty ordered every Body to obey the People, and to confiscate the Estates of the Transgressors. He also advised to set a Mark on the Doors of those that would not join them, which was accordingly done.

*J. Palemo  
excites the  
Populace.*

T

The

*They go  
to the Ca-  
stle.*

The Seditious still insisted to suspend the Vice-Roy ; and to this purpose went in a Body to the Castle : He came out and endeavour'd to suppress them by easy and mild Methods. Immediately came the four Jurats, and some Cavaliers, to represent to his Excellence the miserable State the City was expos'd to, if he did not allow the appointing Elects in every Town as the People desired, which he now readily comply'd with.

*Compel  
the Vice-  
Roy to lay  
down his  
Charge.*

The Jurats came forth and told the Seditious, that they had obtained what they demanded. But they reply'd, they wanted nothing but to suspend the Vice-Roy ; and seeing that the Answer was delay'd, some of them scaled one of the Walls of the Castle : Whereupon the Vice-Roy ordered to throw open the Gates. The Multitude enter'd and told him by the Mouth of their Attorney, that they came to suspend him from his Office, by reason that by the Laws of the Countrey, an *Arragonian* was not allowed to command in *Majorca*, by a Privilege that King *Peter* had granted them ; and therefore they desir'd him to desist from the Exercise of his Office, till they should consult his Majesty. The Vice-Roy reply'd, that no Body had Power to suspend him but the King ; but the Magnificent Jurats beg'd that he would comply with their demand to shun greater Evils, till he had Advice from the King, which he consented to.

After a few Hours they brought an Act full of Lies, without mentioning the Protest that had been made against their Violence, and

desired his Excellence to sign it immediately; otherwise they would murder him, and plunder the Castle. The Vice-Roy told the Jurats, that he chose rather to die than consent to a thing so contrary to his Honour, and the King's Service, but that to prevent greater Mischiefs he would submit to it, upon Condition that the Jurats would draw up another Act relating the Matter of Fact; both which were accordingly done.

By the Privileges of the Kingdom the *Bayle* governs, failing the Vice-Roy, but they would not allow him; so that he retired to the Castle of *Belver*.

The seditious commanded the Vice-Roy to leave the Island, and imbark for *Puça*, which he was forced to do.

Till the 15th of *April*, they continued to rule by twelve Elects, which they afterwards reduced to eight. But immediately after they encreas'd the Number to thirteen, and styl'd them Conservators. The Sailors, Bricklayers, and Shooe-makers would not joyn with the rest of the Trades in this, but resolved to wait for his Majesty's Orders.

There came Letters from the King to the Insister, Conservators and the People, with Orders to obey *Don Michael de Gurrea* the Vice-Roy; whereupon this miserable Multitude assembled in the Palace, and fell into all the Madness that Folly could inspire them with. After having read the Letters, they rose up crying out that they were not genuine, and let the Cavaliers die, and their Memory be

*Letters  
come from  
the King:*



abolish'd. The same Contagion had spread over the Countrey; though some of the Towns still continued Loyal.

Take C.  
Belver,  
kill the  
Governor,  
&c.

The Cavaliers had retired to the Castle of *Belver* to secure their Persons, the seditious came to demand them, which the Governor refus'd: Whereupon they besieged the Castle, took it, and murder'd the Governor, and several others. God Almighty punish'd these wretched People both with Famine and Pestilence. For this Year there were gathered only 223600 Bushels of Corn, though the Island uses to stand in need of 640000.

Plague  
and Fa-  
mine.  
1521.

They sup-  
ply the I-  
sland from  
other  
parts.

They sent therefore to *Sicily, Sardinia, and Italy* for Corn. The Island of *Yvica* happened to be under the same Fate, whereupon the seditious begg'd the Jurats to relieve it, but finding them tedious in answering their request, they protested, and sent some Corn themselves to supply that Island, notwithstanding their own Necessities.

They com-  
pel the  
Regent to  
go to  
Yvica.

Finding themselves in so miserable a Condition they resolved to call a Council, in order to send a *Syndick* to his Majesty, to acquaint him with the State of the Island; but the Regent would not consent to issue out the Writs for which they forced him to quit the Island, and go to *Yvica*.

They fitted out Ships to cruize on the Coasts of the Neighbouring Countries, and to Force any Ships they found laded with Provisions. And thus they got the Island supplied.

This care being over, the seditious consulted about reforming the Commonwealth, and wrote

wrote to the Jurats upon this Subject, and particularly desir'd that there might be made a Valuation of all the Land-Estates in the Island. They immediately took off some Taxes, particularly those of the Salt, Mill, Wine, Meat, &c. which was confirm'd by the Jurats, and the Regent also was compell'd to consent to it.

Although the most part of the Island was infected with this Contagion, yet many continued Loyal, and lost their Lives in the Cause. The seditious sent to the City of *Alcudia* to acquaint them, that if they would not come and sign the Extinction of the Duties and Gabels, they would cut every one of their Throats. The Inhabitants of that City could not be induced to consent to it, but put themselves into a Posture of Defence. The seditious immediately began to block up the Passes that led to that Town, and arm'd a Galliot to hinder the Correspondence of *Alcudia* with the Island of *Minorca*, with design to seize and kill the Cavaliers whom they could find passing thither: In effect they took a Bark, in which were some Girls whom they kept bound for several Days.

The seditious form'd an Army of 6000 Men, some Horse, and six Pieces of Cannon, which being told to the Governor's and Regent's Lieutenants, they ordered those of *Alcudia* to sign the Act in order to prevent farther Hostilities. They accordingly agreed to do it, on these Conditions, that the seditious would move their Camp half a League from the

*Alcudia*  
refuses to  
joyn with  
them in  
the extin-  
guishing  
the Taxes.

*At length*  
consent to  
it condi-  
tionally.

Town ; and that the Cavaliers should come out (who had fled thither) and return to their Houses.

This was accordingly perform'd, but as soon as the Cavaliers came forth, the seditious violated their Word, and fell upon them ; so that they were forced to go back into the Town. The seditious returned and laid closer Siege to it.

*They lay  
Siege to  
Alcudia.*

The Siege being made at a considerable Distance, they rais'd a Battery of three Cannon, and built many Ladders for scaling of the Walls ; and sent to tell those of *Alcudia*, that if they would drive out the Cavaliers, they would raise the Siege : But the besieged laugh'd at their ridiculous Proposal, and desired to let them know that the Town appertained to his Majesty, and they were obliged to maintain his faithful Subjects in it ; and that there was no trusting a second time to the Faith of those who had once broke it. Whereupon the seditious began to Fire upon the Town. There were some Sallies made, with loss on both Sides.

*The Town  
makes a  
successful  
Sally.*

*Peter Pax*, a good Soldier arrived from *Minorca*, whom the People of *Alcudia* chose for their Commander. On the Morning of *St. Stephen's Day*, he resolv'd to make a Sally (thinking to surprize them) with 1800 Men. But they found the Enemy prepar'd to oppose them with 2000 Foot, and 60 Horse. They engag'd and the seditious being beaten, fled, having lost about 80 Men, and many taken Prisoners. The *Alcudians* burnt the Ladders, and



and carry'd away all the Ammunition and Provision. This Rout so frighten'd the seditious, that the most part abandoned the Siege, and retir'd to their Houses.

The *Syndick* of the People (who had made himself their Head) came with the Conservators to ask from the Jurats to the value of 97 *lib. Sterl.* out of the Treasury, which being deny'd, they took it by Force. The Island being again in Scarcity of Corn, they fitted out three Ships, and other small Vessels to seize any Ships they found laded with that Commodity.

*They force Money out of the Treasury.*

About this time the Emperor *Charles V.* arriving in *Spain*, appointed *Don Francis Ubague*, Regent of *Majorca*, by reason of the Vice-Roy's Absence, who was still in *Yviga*. He landed at *Alcudia*, where he was receiv'd with great Demonstrations of Joy. There sallied out a Party from *Alcudia*, and went as far as *La Puebla*, where they had a Skirmish with some of the seditious, but were obliged to retire, because all the Inhabitants of that place came out against them; but at last there came to the Succour of the *Alcudians* some Loyalists from *Muro*, and other Places, whereby the seditious received a miserable Defeat, having lost about 400 Men. This made them desperate, and they resolv'd to exert their last Effort, and return to take the Town, or die in the Attempt.

*Charles V. sends a Regent to the Island.*

*The Alcudians encounter the seditious, and beat them.*

Accordingly they got together about 3000 Foot, and 200 Horse, with some Cannon, with which they laid Siege to *Alcudia*. The Re-

*They push on the Siege.*

gent delivered to the seditious his Majesty's Letters, but they refus'd to open them, saying they were Counterfeit. They made Ladders, and a Machine of Wood with a round top on which they were to place twelve Men, which advancing to the Walls upon Wheels, might hinder repairing the Breach that should be made. But the besieg'd came out and burned it. The seditious afterwards made a Breach, and endeavour'd twice to enter it, but were as often repuls'd, and were forc'd to retire.

During the Siege of *Alcudia*, the Disturbances in the City still continued. The Loyal sent three Cavaliers to represent to the King the State of the Kingdom, and to beg speedy Succour, which his Majesty immediately granted.

Who sends  
them Re-  
lief.

The Fleet that was sent to their Relief consisted of four Gallies, thirteen Ships, besides other small Vessels. *Don John Velasco* was Admiral, who having imbark'd 1200 Soldiers, set sail for *Iviza*, where he took on Board the Vice-Roy and others that had retir'd thither. They arriv'd at the City, but the seditious would not submit, whereby they were oblig'd to sail to *Alcudia*; as soon as they were perceiv'd by the *Malecontents*, these fled to *Pollença*, and made themselves Masters of it. The Army having landed, the Vice-Roy published a general Indemnity, which brought in a great many of them.

The Suc-  
cours and  
Vice-Roy  
land at  
*Alcudia*.

Vice-Roy  
burns  
*Pollença*.

The Vice-Roy march'd his Men to *Pollença*, displaying his Colours of Peace, which they saluted with a Discharge of their Arms. Whereupon he immediately order'd his Troops  
to

to advance and sack the Town. They presently set Fire to it, at which there were 200 choak'd with the Smoak. Many escaped to the Mountains, but those that were taken were hang'd. *Many of the Rebels killed and hanged.*

In various Skirmishes which the Vice-Roy had with the Rebels, he killed about 2500, and hanged so many that all the Trees on the Road were covered with miserable Creatures, who had been made Examples of Terror. But all this could not break the hard Hearts of the seditious within the City.

The Army march'd on towards the Capital, and quarter'd in the Real, where they tarry'd three Months; the Vice-Roy being desirous to reduce them by Clemency rather than Rigour. At last they capitulated, upon Condition that there should be given Security and safe Conduct to all the Delinquents, till his Majesty would please to judge of their Crimes: He accordingly gave leave to four of them to go to Court, and give an Account of their Grievances to the Emperor, and to negotiate the Pardon of the rest. *The Rebels of the Capital capitulate.*

The Vice-Roy entered the City on the 7th of *March* 1523, at which time Quiet and Peace was restor'd to this Kingdom, so that the Troubles had lasted about twenty five Months. The four that went from the seditious to Court, return'd with Orders from his Majesty to the Vice-Roy, to judge of their Crimes. They were quartered, and the Captain of the Rebels had his Flesh tore from his Bones with Pincers, and his Head was set upon the *1523. Return with Orders from the King; are quartered.*

*The Captain and many others put to Death.*



the *Porta Pintada*. The chief Ringleaders of the Insurrection were hang'd, and their Goods confiscated.

*A fine  
laid upon  
the Towns  
proportion-  
ably.*

The Treasury being examined there was found to be taken out of it 2508 *lib. Sterling*. To make up this Sum, the Towns were fined in Proportion to the Number of Rebels that had been in them. His Majesty honoured *Alcudia* with the Title of the most faithful City, and gave them an Immunity from all Duties and Gabels.

The Cavaliers were restor'd to their Estates, and those who had absented from the Island return'd.



### CHAP. III.

*Wars with the Moors, and their many  
Invasions of these Islands.*

*Barbarossa  
takes a  
Spanish  
Fort near  
Algier,*



IN an Island a little way from *Algier*, King *Ferdinand* possess'd a Fort which greatly obstructed the Traffick of that Place. *Cheriden Barbarossa* (a famous Pirate) resolv'd to level this Castle. He comes against it, and takes it by Storm; and with so much Bloodshed, that upon his entring it, he found alive only the Governor, with fifty Soldiers sore wounded, and three Women.

*Barbarossa* immediately after set sail from thence, and went to build a Castle in *Sargel* (a Place

Place distant from *Algier* about twenty Leagues Westward, in which work he employ'd 600 Slaves, amongst whom were some *Majorcaus*. *Andrew de Orea* went thither with twenty Gallies, and landing 1500 Men without being perceived, carried away all the Christian Slaves, with whom he return'd to *Majorca*.

The Emperor *Charles V.* resolv'd to assist *The Em-  
peror  
Charles  
V. routs  
Barbarof-  
sa at Sea,  
&c.* *Muleasse* King of *Tunis*, against *Barbarossa*; and to this end set sail with a Fleet from *Bar-  
celona*, and arriving on the Coast of *Barbary*, took *Goleta* and *Tunis*.

*Barbarossa* fled and went to *Algier*, where he fitted out eleven Gallies with which and those he had before, he made a Feint of going to engage the Emperor's Fleet, but his true design was *He fits out  
a Fleet a-  
gainst  
these I-  
slands.* against *Majorca*.

He came in sight of this Island on the very Day that the Inhabitants were feasting and making publick Demonstrations of Joy for the Victory which the Emperor had obtained at *Tunis*, against the said *Barbarossa*. They believing this was his Majesty's Fleet, were ravish'd with Joy upon the Thoughts they had of the Emperor's seeing the Fires and Luminaries, which they had kindled in Honour to him.

The Pirate made use of both Sails and Oars, *Leaves  
Majorca,  
and sails  
for Mi-  
norca.* but could not get ashore by Day-light. The Sun being set, the *Majorcaus* supply'd its Light with Bonfires and Luminaries through all the Towns and Towers of the Coast. *Barbarossa* judg'd that so many Fires were Alarms to the Island, to put themselves in Arms against him;

him; which made him tack about towards *Minorca*, and having hoisted Christian Colours, enter'd *Port Mahon* in the Day-time. The *Minorcans* did not discover this trick till some People that were going aboard found them to be Enemies, which alarm'd the Town exceedingly. They landed immediately 2500 *Moors*, and laid Siege to that Place, which they took after some Days Resistance; it having surrendered on Condition to have their Liberty: But the *Turk* broke his promise, and carried away with him 800 Slaves.

Takes Mahon, and carries off 800 of the Inhabitants Slaves.

Charles V. resolves to take Algier.

The Emperor *Charles V.* being griev'd with the continual Invasions and Robberies that the *Moors* committed in *Spain*, resolved to take *Algier* from them, which was a very troublesome and near Enemy. The Fleet join'd at *Majorca*. The Emperor having finished at *Ratisbon* some Affairs relating to the Christian Religion, (that had been treated of there, in order to abolish *Lutheranism*) left *Germany*, and came over to this Island. He landed at *Alcudia*, and was received with those Demonstrations of Gladness, that were due to so great a Prince from such faithful Subjects. As soon as his Majesty's Galley had come to an Anchor, the Jurats with some Cavaliers went aboard to make their Obedience; the Emperor received them near the Ladder; they prostrated themselves at his Feet, and kiss'd his Hand; and then return'd ashore. They made for his Majesty's Reception some triumphal Arches, one on the Mole at the Landing Place, and the rest in several Parts of the City.

The



The Emperor came ashore, and at the Acclamations of his Royal Name, the Guns of the City and Fleet kept time. In the last Porch of the Arch he mounted a fine Horse, and rode below a rich Canopy, whose twelve Staves were carried by several Cavaliers; two of the Jurats held the Reins of his Majesty's Horse. The chief Jurat rode close by the Canopy, accompany'd with the Gentlemen, who were going to serve in the Expedition, and the Gentry of the Island all on Horse-back. Near *St. Domingo* the Emperor, was received by the Clergy in Procession, and the Bishop, who being dress'd in his Pontifical Robes, presented his Majesty the Relick of the Cross to worship. He then enter'd the Great Church, heard Prayers, and *Te Deum*; and afterwards went to his Palace.

There were Water-works playing in different Parts, the Streets were adorn'd with rich Tapestries, and the Market-Places filled with all kind of Provision.

After having stay'd in the City two Days, <sup>October</sup> his Imperial Majesty departed, and with him <sup>15.</sup> <sup>1541.</sup> 100 *Majorcan* Gentlemen, to serve in the Expedition against *Algier*. But Providence did <sup>He sets sail for</sup> not prosper their Design, for as soon as they <sup>Algier,</sup> came near the Coast of that Town, the Weather <sup>but is driven back.</sup> proved so bad that they were forced to return.

Some Years after this, *Dragut Arraez* an <sup>1550.</sup> insolent *Turkish* Pirate and Creature of *Barbarossa*, very much infested the *Mediterranean*. <sup>Dragut Arraez invades</sup> He came against *Majorca* with a Fleet of twenty

ty Gallies, and landed near *Pollença* with 1500 *Moors* at Midnight, who march'd directly to the Town; but the Inhabitants awaking, got together and forced them to retreat with the loss of sixty Men. The *Turks* carried off thirty Slaves, whom they had taken in the Fields.

1551.  
Pinar.

Moors invade the  
Island,  
and Land near Al-  
cudia.

Near to *Alcudia* there is a Place called *Pinar*, which is very much expos'd to the Incursions of the Pirates. Here they arrived with six Gallies, and landed 800 Men, which engaging with the Natives, after a Fight of three Hours were oblig'd to make their Retreat with the loss of 100 Men, and ten on the side of the *Majorcans*. But the Enemy carried away 35 Slaves.

Land again, and  
are beaten  
Fuster.

Some time afterwards, they came again to the same place, and landed 700 Men, which the Vice-Roy being advis'd of, sent Captain *Fuster* with 500 Men to oppose them; they repuls'd the *Moors* with some loss, and took 150 Prisoners *Fuster* receiv'd eleven Wounds, of which he died.

They land  
near Val-  
demoça,  
and plunder it.

1552.  
Captain  
Gual gets  
36 Men,  
lays them  
in Ambush.

The Town of *Valdemoça* has likewise been often disturbed by the *Moors*: In the Year 1552, there came ten Gallies in sight of this Place, and immediately the Watch-Tower advertis'd the Captain, who got together about 36 Men, and marched against the Enemy, who were in Number 500. *Raymundo Gual* the Captain finding himself so much inferior in Strength, dispos'd his Men in an Ambuscade, in order to attend the Enemy's Retreat; those having accordingly plundered the Town, and

done

done as they lifted were returning to their Ships, being loaded with Spoils, and having with them about 400 Prisoners. *Gual* perceiving their Approach, resolv'd to attack them; and first spoke to his Men in these Words, " My Brethren and Friends, I know that all my Family is out of Danger, having fled and made their Escape in good time. I have Compassion only upon you, because your Houses, Estates, Liberty, Wives and Children are in danger to be destroyed, and carry'd away. For the Preservation of these, I resolve to expose my own Life; and whoever is not afraid to fall by my Side, let him follow me, whilst I lead the way to a glorious Death". This bold Speech and his bolder Example, so animated the Souls of these few Men, that they all offered themselves with the greatest Resolution to the Fight; recommending their Cause to *S. George*, Heaven, and invoking the Protection of *S. George*, they engaged the 500 *Moors*, and gave them an entire Rout, obtaining a Victory so extraordinary that it almost surpasses humane Credit. They brought sixty two Heads of the Enemy to the City; in fine, it was reported that there was not one Soul returned to *Algier*. The Standard which they took, is now hung up in the Church of this Town. Of the *Majorcans* none were killed, only four wounded. This Victory is celebrated yearly with much Devotion and Thanksgiving, and was appointed afterwards a Holy-day, being the first of *October*.

*Makes a gallant Speech to them.*

*S. George. They Fight the Enemy, and entirely defeat them.*

*The Memory of this Victory yearly celebrated.*

Some



Moors  
land a  
second  
time at  
Valde-  
moça.

Some time after the *Moors* came again against *Valdemoça*, and having cast Anchor in *la Foradada*, landed 150 Men; the Captain of the Town could not gather together above fifty, with which he fought the Enemy, and made them retreat to their Ships in great Confusion.

Andraix  
often in-  
vaded by  
the Turk.  
1553.

The Town *Andraix* was no less subject to be disturbed by these *Barbarians*, than the others above-mentioned. In the Year 1553, one *Deliamar* arrived with twenty four Vessels at *Santelmo*, nigh to *Panteleu*, and landed 1000 Men. They marched to the Town, where they found very few Goods of any Value, the Inhabitants having retired with their best Effects to an old Tower; they twice attacked the Tower, and were as often repuls'd, so that they were forc'd to return to their Ships.

The Town  
plundered  
by Delia-  
mar.

In the Year 1578, this Place was plundered through the Negligence of the Guards who were all asleep, when there landed of the Enemy about 1200 from twenty four Ships. The *Moors* arriving at the Town, awakened the Inhabitants with the Morning Serenade of Drums and Bagpipes, &c. They waited till break of Day, before they would Plunder it, surrounding it on all Sides, but this gave time to some to retire to the Tower, and others to the Church. The *Moors* enter'd and robb'd some Houses, and took 25 Prisoners. But retreating in Disorder, those of the Tower came down, and made Slaves of thirteen of the Enemy.

Hali Pi-  
chuli  
lands, but  
is repuls'd.

In 1643 *Hali Pichuli* came with four Gallies to the Point of *la Ballesteria*, where he landed

landed 200 Men. Captain *George Orlandiz* hearing some firing, went out and fought the Enemy, till his Horse was kill'd under him, and himself taken Prisoner. The noise of the shooting saved the Town, for they gather'd together and repuls'd the *Moors*.

In the Year 1588, the King sent to the Islands of *Majorca* and *Minorca*, to advise them of the Preparations of the *Turks*. Whereupon they put themselves in a Posture of Defence.

The same Year, they discover'd from *Majorca* the *Turkish* Fleet, which consisted of 140 Ships; whereupon they immediately dispatch'd a Bark to *Minorca*, to inform them of the Course of the Enemy's Fleet. They also endeavour'd to be upon their Guard, in case of the Enemies Landing there. The *Turk's* Admiral *Musapha* having learn'd from some Barks that he had taken, that *Majorca* was prepar'd to receive him, he tack'd about for *Minorca*; where he landed 15000 Men with 24 Pieces of Cannon, with which he laid Siege to *Ciudadella*, where there were 700 Men fit to carry Arms, under the Command of the Lieutenant *Arguibau* and others. The *Moors* made four Attacks, and the last lasted three Hours, in which were kill'd 600 of the Enemy, and of the *Majorcans* 300. Those that remain'd alive, resolv'd to defend themselves to the last Extremity, and had done so if the bad Accident of the blowing up of all the Powder had not prevented putting in Execution their gallant Resolution.

After a Siege of eight Days, the *Moors* at last took the Town, which they plunder'd; and

Admiral  
Musapha  
comes a-  
gainst the  
Islands  
with 140  
Ships.

Lands  
15000  
Men, &c.  
in Minor-  
ca, and  
besieges  
Ciuda-  
della.

The Inha-  
bitants  
defend the  
place with  
great bra-  
very.

The Town  
is taken  
plundered,  
and all  
the Inha-  
bitants  
killed or  
made  
Slaves.

murder'd most of the Inhabitants, and made Slaves of the rest, and the same Day set sail. *Ciudadella* was afterwards peopled by some Families from *Majorca* and *Valencia*.

1561.  
Ochali a  
Renega-  
do Lands  
1700  
Turks  
near Sol-  
ler.

In 1561 there came against *Soller* a Fleet of 22 Sail under the Command of *Ochali*, a *Renegado*, and skilful Sea-man. Captain *Michael Angelats*, as soon as the Fleet approach'd, got together all his Men, and marched them at Midnight to the Port (half a League distant from the Town) in order to hinder their landing.

And di-  
vides  
them into  
two Be-  
des.

Capt. An-  
gelats  
fights Isuf  
and kills  
500 of his  
People,  
and him-  
self.

The Fleet being arrived, there were put on Shore about 1700 *Moors* at the *Colla de la Illa*, who marched in two Bodies, one of 1000 under the Conduct of *Isuf*, a valiant Sea Captain, who went towards the South Part, the other 700 marched Northwards. These plunder'd the Town before Day-break, whilst *Isuf* fell in with the *Majorcans* in the Plains of *Oca*. As soon as Captain *Angelats* observed the Enemy, he resolv'd after some Consultation with his People to engage them. And falling first on their Knees, they invoked the Favour of Heaven, and afterwards charg'd the *Moors* with extraordinary Bravery; they soon put them in disorder, and killed about 300; and the *Majorcans* lost but two Men. They followed them to the Sea, and in the Pursuit kill'd a great many more; in all about 500.

Falls af-  
terwards  
upon O-  
chali with  
his Men  
returning  
from the  
Town.

At the same time that the People of *Soller* were singing Songs of Victory in the Mountains, the *Turks*, who were at present sacking the Town, were also singing theirs. And as these were upon their return to their Ships loaded



loaded with Spoils, they met with those going back to their Houses, who immediately engag'd and routed them. The *Turks* fled to their Vessels in great disorder, leaving behind all their Plunder and Prisoners; tho' out of a barbarous Revenge they murdered 20 Women and Children. Besides the considerable Defeat they sustained, their General *Isuf* was also kill'd. The *Majorcans* lost about 15 Men, and returning victorious to the Town, went to the Church to sing *Te Deum* as a return of Thanks to God, the Author of Victory.

In Memory of this great Day there was a Church built, which is now the Hospital of the Town, with the Invocation of the *Virgin* of Victory.

In fine the Island of *Majorca* has suffer'd very much from the *Moors*, and lost a great many Vessels since the decay of their Commerce, for then they had Ships and Galliot's which kept the Sea clean of Pirates.

The Island of *Cabrera* has also met with no small Disturbance from these *Barbarians*.

*Cabrera*  
also mo-  
lested by  
the *Moors*.

In 1509 there came two Galliot's and took two Fisher Barks with 22 Men, but before the Weather would permit them to set Sail the News came to *Majorca*, which immediately fitted out six Brigantines, and 200 Men who went thither and took the two Galliot's, and made 80 Slaves.

In 1550 *Dragut* landed on that Island, and taking his Guns ashore, demolished all that Fortification. But it was rebuilt that same Year.

*Dragut*  
lands  
and de-  
molishes  
the Fort.

They come  
again and  
are forc'd  
to take  
off.

In 1583, the *Moors* arriving in the Bay of *Gandulf* with seven Galliot, took the Castle a second a time, when there were but six Men in Garrison in it; they began to destroy it, but the news having reached *Majorca*, there were sent 700 Men and some Cannon to relieve it; which as soon as the Enemy spy'd, they embarked and set Sail. The *Majorcans* repaired the Fort; which since that time has been always provided with a sufficient Garrison.

1641.  
A great  
Levy  
made in  
Majorca.

In the Year 1641, there were levied in *Majorca* above 800 Sailors, 12 Brigantines, and 500 Soldiers.

A civil  
Commoti-  
on.

At the time that it was expected *Majorca* would have enjoy'd the Sweets of Peace, it began to feel the Trouble of a Civil War. There arose Feuds betwixt some People of the Island, called *Canamunt* and *Canaval*, that is to say, People of the Mountain, and of the Plain. To these joyn'd some *Malecontents*, that had a Mind to disturb the Publick Tranquillity. At last the Vice-Roy got them quelled, and had the one Party sent on board the Gallies, and the other to *Naples*; where they were obliged to serve a Number of Years according to the Quality of their Crimes.

Is quelled.

1644.  
Torres.

In 1644, *Don Joseph Torres* was made Vice-Roy, who settled quiet in the Island, and employ'd all his Endeavours to break the Neck of Faction and Party.

1645.  
Roca-  
mora.

Next Year the Bishop *Thomas de Racamo-ra* was Vice-Roy, who was very diligent in effectuating the Peace.

In the same Year there was a severe Famine in the Island, which was very much reliev'd by the care of the Count *de Montoro* (then Vice-Roy) who supply'd it from *Spain*. He also provided the Castle of *S. Philip* in *Minorca*, with all Sorts of Provisions, Cloaths, and other Necessaries.

And thus we have brought down this History to the Year 1645.

\*\*\*\*\*

## C H A P. IV.

*The Present State of Majorca compared with what it was in former Times.*



IN the time of the *Geryones*, *Majorca* was very rich. In the Days of the *Romans*, it was also powerful, as is easily discover'd by the many ancient *Roman* Medals, which are frequently dug up in the Island, with the Inscriptions of *L. RUTILIO. Q. CASSIO. RUSSIO. SYLVIO. G. LICINIO. CLAUDIO.* and many others.

*These Islands rich in the time of the Romans.*

The Island being conquer'd in the Year 1230. the first Inhabitants minded nothing but the cultivating of the Ground; but finding by that they could not much improve their Estates, and that tho' the Island abounded in some Necessaries, yet it wanted others; they began to think of trading with other Countries. The Situation of the Island made it very convenient for Commerce by its being so near a Neighbour to *Spain, Italy, France* and *Africk*. Thus the Gentlemen be-

*1230. They apply themselves to Trade.*

*Situation.*



gun to apply themselves to Merchandize, and by that *Majorca* became rich.

*Their native Commodities.*

The Fruits of the Field which they reaped at that time were some Corn, and much Wine, particularly about *Alcudia*, *Castle Belver*, and *S. Carlos*; as also a considerable Quantity of Oyl.

*Manufactures.*

The Manufacture there was Worsted or Yarn, Blankets, and Satten.

In the Space of 70 Years, the Number of People so encreas'd, that they were obliged to build new Towns. K. *James II.* mark'd out the Foundation of 11 in the Year 1300, and there were more than 100 Inhabitants for each place; *Falanix* was the first that was built, the rest were *Santani*, *Algayda*, *Lluch Major*, *Porreras*, *Campos*, *S. Juan*, *La Pobla*, *Manacor*, *Selva*, and *Bini-salem*.

*The most flourishing state of the Islands.*

From the Year 1250, till the time that the common People rebelled, *Majorca* enjoyed its best Fortune. In those Days there were seen before the City about 300 Sail of large Ships, the most of them foreign. They reckoned at the same time to the Number of 12000 Seamen in the Island, some say 30000 including those of other Nations.

In the Year 1330, in the space of three Days, there were 25 Gallies fitted out against the like Number of *Genouese*, which at that time molested these Coasts.

*The Kings of Tunis, Bugia and Constantina, Tributaries to this Kingdom.*

As another Proof of the Greatness of this Kingdom in former Days, we shall take Notice of the Kings that were its Tributaries. The K. of *Majorca* having sent an Army to *Bucar*, to assist

assist the King of *Tunis* against the *Abdualetes*, who had besieged him in *Bugia*, and thereby having relieved him; this agreed, as well as the Kings of *Bugia* and *Constantina* (who were his Sons) to pay to the Kings of *Majorca* a yearly Tribute. But K. *Peter* after having taken Possession of this Island, did not immediately demand this Tribute; till the Year 1366, that he sent Embassadors to those Princes, requiring them to pay it to him, as being Successor to the K. of *Majorca*. But the *Moorish* Kings threaten'd to hinder the *Catalans* and *Majorcans* trading to their Ports, in case he insisted on his Demand. This inclin'd his Majesty to quit all right to the Tribute those *Africans* had formerly paid him. And thus the Traffick with those Parts continued, which was of much greater Advantage.

Before the *Indies* were discovered, *Majorca* It is the Mart of Europe. had a very extensive Trade, for it was the General Mart whither the Merchandize of the East was brought, particularly Spiceries and Drugs, from *Damiata*, *Alexandria* and *Alexandretta*, for they were carried by the Red Sea to the *S. E.* parts of *Africk*, and thence by Camels to *Cayro*, from whence they were brought down the *Nile* to the foresaid Cities, and from thence to *Majorca*, from which Island they were transported into all Parts of *Europe*. For a Proof of this, there are to be seen at this time Ruines of the *Arsenals*; with stately Arches, which were made for the building of Gallies and other Vessels; as also the magnificent Exchange, which besides the Stone

and other Materials, cost for the Workmanship alone, about 1154 *lib. Sterl.* Besides this general Exchange, there was another particular one for the *Genouese*.

*The many Advantages flowed to these Islands from Trade.*

Amongst other Advantages which was reaped from this extraordinary Commerce, this was one, that it bred in the Inhabitants a strong Inclination to the Sea, and by this means put them upon taking better care of the Coasts, for there was scarce any Gentleman or Person of Quality in the Island that did not maintain some Gallies, and thus the *Majorcans* had the *Moors* of *Africa*, so much under their Subjection, that from *Tunis* as far as the *Streights* of *Gibraltar*, almost all the *Maritime* Parts paid tribute to them. Thus as Trade increased, so did the Power, Riches, and Numbers of People in this Kingdom.

*The Causes of their fall from this happy Condition.*

We are now to describe its fall from this flourishing State, which proceeded from those very Blessings that we have spoke of, for the Kings of *Arragon* finding this Kingdom so Rich and Powerful, did apply to it on every Emergency. It gave to K. *James* more than 7690 *lib. Sterl.* besides about 2300 *lib. Sterl.* every Year.

In the Wars which K. *Peter* waged with the *Genouese*, for the Recovery of the Island of *Sardinia*, which that Republick had then made themselves Masters of; and in that which he had with the K. of *Castile*, this Kingdom lost about 140 Ships in his Majesty's Service. They afterwards assisted him with 300 Horse, and a present of 1846 *lib. Sterling.* Their Charges,

Do-



Donatives, &c. during this War amounted to 184922 *lib. Sterling* in all. Reckoning thus, the 140 Ships were valued at 77230 *lib. Sterl.* the Gifts on several Occasions 73077 *lib. Sterl.* Other Charges 34615 *lib. Sterl.* These three Articles added together make the Sum before-mentioned. All this was spent in the Space of 34 Years, viz. from 1353, till 1387, in which he died.

In 1409, they gave Presents to *Martin K.* To Martin K. of Sicily. of *Sicily*, Son to *Martin K.* of *Arragon*, who happened to come over here, to the value of 8200 *lib. Sterl.* besides three Gallies

In 1436, they gave to the K. *Alphonso* for To K. Alphonso. the Conquest of *Naples* four Gallies with 1300 Men, and a present of 230 *lib. Sterl.* These extravagant Gifts brought this Kingdom so much in Debt, and reduced it to such a low Ebb, that it was hardly able to maintain four Gallies, a short while after. The many barren Years, particularly from 1294, to 1407 did likewise bring the Kingdom deeply in Debt. Add to this the Inundation, the Law suit the City had with the Countrey-Towns, the different Factions, the 12000 *lib. Sterl.* fine imposed by the Queen *Violante*; and lastly, the Rebellion of the common People in the Year 1521, not forgetting the many Ships that were taken by the *Moors* upon several Occasions. We cannot omit here to give some Account of the many Plagues that happened in these Islands, and which also contributed very much to their Ruine. The first was in the Year that *Majorca* was conquered; it was thereby so dispeopled,

peopled that King *James* sent to *Catalonia* to bring Inhabitants from thence to it. The second Plague, was in the beginning of 1348, it was almost universal in *Europe*; it began in *Scythia*, run along the Coast of the *Euxine* Sea, thro' *Greece* and *Illyria*, to *Italy*, and from thence passed over to *Sicily*, and so to *Majorca*. This Island in less than a Month was quite unpeopled, there having died betwixt 20 and 30000 Persons, and of each 100, there died 80 all over this Kingdom. The third Plague was in the end of the same Year; and such was the Mortality, that the General Council and Governor allowed to all Strangers who would come within the space of two Years with their Families to People the Island, or to marry in it, an Immunity from all Taxes, and also that of \* Grift.

\* i.e. upon  
any thing  
that is  
ground.

In 1475, there was another Plague, and in the Year 1493, it entered into the Island a fifth time in the following Manner. One *Boga* coming from an infected Place, landed on the Island, and hid a Pocket full of Money in a Cave. The Vessel past *Quarantine*, and all the Goods that were suspected were burnt, and the rest expos'd to the Air for 40 Days. After *Quarantine* was performed, *Boga* came ashore to find his Pocket, which neither having been aired nor opened till now, infected the whole Island, and *Boga* died first of the Contagion.

It is said that there perished so many by this Plague, that all the Men who were able to carry Arms were contained within the Mole. The last that happened was in the Year 1623, which  
also

also made a considerable Havock amongst the People.

It appears that *Majorca* was formerly sub-<sup>How Ma-  
jorca has  
been pre-  
served  
from the  
Plague  
since 1623.</sup>ject to this terrible Distemper, and more in the time that it had any Commerce with the *Levant*. Nevertheless since the Year 1623, that an Arm of *S. Sebastian* was brought into this Isle from that of *Rhodes*, it has not been troubled with this Evil; and even in the Plague occasioned by *Boga*, when the whole City was infected, the *Quarten del Llull* was free, by reason that there was in that part a Picture of this Saint, which is to be seen renewed in the same Street; and it is remarkable that some Strangers passing by there, laughed at, being told that this Picture had preserved that Quarter, and as soon as they came before it fell down Dead. The Devotion which the *Majorcans* pay to this Saint is singular: He is the Patron of the Kingdom, and in all the Churches of the Island, there is Commemoration made every Day of him in the end of the \* *Completas*.

The many Inundations that came upon the City by the River (or *Torrent*) did it likewise great Damage. In the Year 1635, it rushed down from the Mountains with so much Rapidity, that it swept the Earth off the Fields as it passed along, and sowed them with Stones. It broke down the Walls and Bridges of the Town, overflow'd the Altars of the *Carmen*, and destroy'd vast Numbers of Men, Women and Children, as well as Houses. No less was the Prejudice it did the Harbour, for it filled up a great

\* The last  
of the se-  
ven Parts  
of the Di-  
vine Of-  
fice which  
Religious  
People re-  
cite at  
Night go-  
ing to  
Bed.



great part of the Bay with Earth, Stone, and Sand.

*The greatest Cause of all their Misery was loss of Trade.*

Then when the *Indies* were discover'd it lost its Trade with the East, which was the principal Reason of all its succeeding Misfortunes, this obliged the People to return to their *Agriculture*, and in place of the *Helm* to take into their Hands the Spade and the Plough.

*About 600000 Bushels.*

The Publick contracted more Debt in the Barren Year of 1647, in which were gather'd no more than 200000 Quarters of Corn, tho' there is occasion for \* 300000.

The Supplies of Corn for the space of 100 Years has cost the Government about 838680 *lib. Sterl.* in Fortifications, Guards, Artillery, Ammunition, Garrison of *Cabrera*, &c. In the said space of time there has been laid out 428262 *lib. Sterl.* both which Articles make 1266942 *lib. Sterl.* To answer all the Charges of the Government there is occasion for 25791 *lib. Sterl.* yearly : But the Product of all the Duties, Bills, &c. amounts only to 15654 *lib. Sterl.* so that deducting this from the other, there Remains 10137 *lib. Sterl.* which is more than the Income, and is just so much wanting to answer the publick Expende.

Besides our other Calamities, we owe not a little of our Misery to the bad Method of Management ; for the Government buys Corn dear, and sells cheap, under the specious pretext of relieving the People, whereas the Burden is so much the heavier by the Taxes and Contributions. And thus *Majorca* is impoverished by the

the buying of Corn, when all the other Parts of *Spain* are enrich'd by it. But in short all our Misfortunes and Losses are owing to the Decay of our Trade.

At last we may conclude, that this Kingdom will never be rich nor powerful till its People return to the Sea. It is true that by reason of the Discovery of the *Indies*, our Trade cannot be so great as formerly, yet we ought to consider that Industry is a Philosopher's Stone, which out of one Metal Produces another. Besides, *Majorca* has good Commodities to export, as Oyl in Plenty; as also Manufactures, such as Silk, Says, Serges, Blankets, and things Woven of Yarn or Worsted. Its Situation is also the best in the *Mediterranean*. Its Havens are many and capacious; and there are not a few good Roads, and anchoring Places.



## APPENDIX.

*The reducing of these Islands by the Arms*  
of GREAT BRITAIN.



September the 9th, 1706, Sir John 1706.  
*Leake* arrived with the *British* Fleet *Yviça*  
at *Yviça*. The Governor and Inha- *Submiss.* !

bitants of that Island were so well dispos'd for King *Charles* the Third, that they immediately sent Deputies on Board to make their Submission to his Catholick Majesty. The Fleet having left *Yviça* on the 13th made

for the Island of *Majorca*, where they arriv'd the Day following. At first the Count of *Alcudia*, the Vice-Roy, and some others pretended to make Resistance. But the Admiral having sent in two Bomb-Vessels, who threw a few Shells into the Town, the Inhabitants oblig'd the Vice-Roy to desire a Capitulation, which was concluded the next Day. Whereupon Sir *John Leake* having left a Garrison in the Castle of *Porto Pin*, and two Men of War to transport the Vice-Roy and other disaffected Persons, who were desirous to remove, sail'd from thence on the 23d.

1708.  
M. General Stanhope  
comes over to reduce the Island of Minorca.

Her *British* Majesty's Fleet having embark'd at *Barcelona*, under the Command of Major General *Stanhope*, 2600 Men, of whom 1200 *British*, including the Marines, 600 *Portuguese*, and the rest *Spaniards*, set sail from thence for the Island of *Minorca*, where the Troops were landed at *St. Stephen's Cove* near *Port Mahon* on the 14th of *October*. At the same time Sir *Edward Whitaker* with the Fleet took care to block up the Castle of *St. Philip* by Sea.

The Artillery is brought ashore.

Plays up on the Enemy's Works.

They found great Difficulty to bring ashore, and transport the Stores and Ordinance, the Countrey being very rocky, and few Beasts of Burden in it. Yet with continual Labour, in 12 Days time they were got ashore, and brought to the Place where it was propos'd to make use of them. They consisted of 42 Pieces of Cannon, and 15 Mortars. On the 28th at Day-break, there was a Battery rais'd of 9 Pieces of Cannon, which in a few Hours beat down



down two Turrets that defended a Line which the Enemy had made from Sea to Sea, and also made some Breaches in the Line it self. Major General *Stanhope* was resolv'd to attack it the Day following: But Brigadier *Wade* being posted at some distance from the General on the Right, with two Battalions; some of his Grenadiers, without Orders, advanced to the Line, and got into it: Whereupon the Brigadier marched with the rest to support them. The firing being heard, the General marched the Guard of the Battery towards the Line.

This sudden approach of the Troops put the Enemy in so great a Consternation, that they abandoned two other Turrets which otherwise could not have been taken without Cannon. The General in the Evening lodged his Men at the Foot of the *Glacis* of the Castle, and brought the main Battery to play upon it. The next Day the Enemy beat a Parley, and the Capitulation was sign'd. On the 30th the General took Possession of one Gate, and of all the Outworks. The Garrison consisted of above 1000 Men, who were to be transported in the *British* Ships into *France* and *Spain*. Of her Majesty's Troops, &c. there were not 50 killed or wounded during the Siege. Amongst the former was that gallant Gentleman Capt. *Stanhope* of the *Milford* Man of War, Brother to the General, whose loss was much regretted. Captain Stanhope killed.

Captain *Butler*, and Captain *Fairborn* were sent with the two Men of War under their command, viz. the *Dunkirk* and *Centurion* to  
Fort

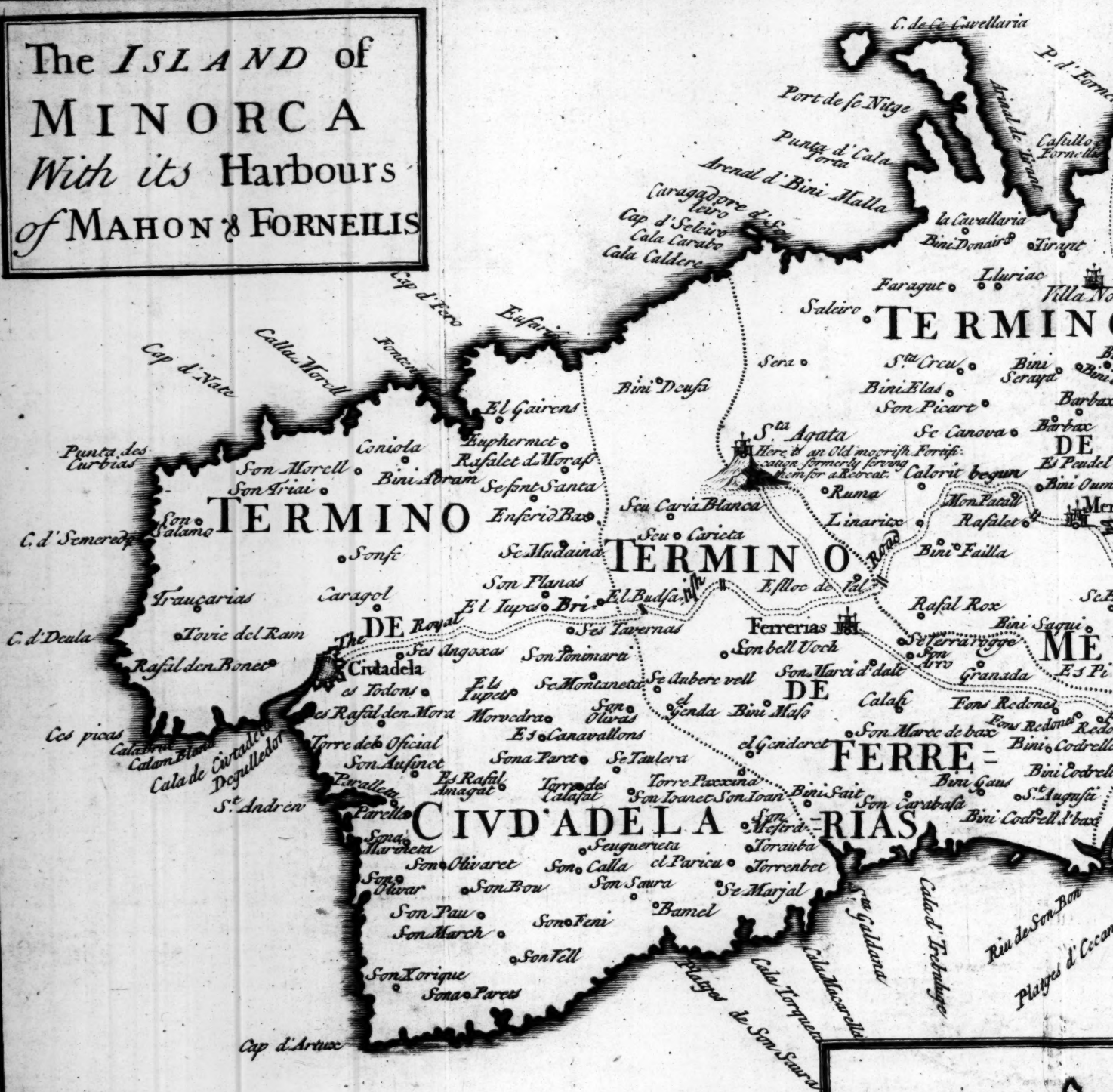
Fort *Fornelles*, which they battered, till they made it surrender.

The General ordered a Detachment of Foot to march to *Ciudadella*, which they took. In this Town were 100 Soldiers, who were made Prisoners of War. And thus the whole Island was brought under the Obedience of King *Charles*.

There were found in Fort *St. Philip* 100 Cannon, 300 Barrels of Powder, besides other Necessaries. This Island continued in Obedience to King *Charles*, till by the Treaty of *Utrecht* it was annexed to the *British* Empire, and by the conveniency of its Port, and excellent Situation is capable of being made of very great use in protecting the Commerce of *Great Britain* in the *Mediterranean*, a Trade of so great Consequence to the Nation.



The *ISLAND* of  
MINORCA  
*With its Harbours*  
of MAHON & FORNEILIS



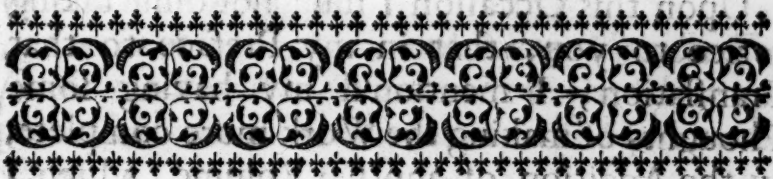
Mahon

*The Harbour of Mahon*

*With its Soundings*





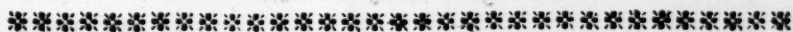


A N  
**ACCOUNT**  
Of some Ancient  
**ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS**

Lately discover'd in the Islands of  
*Majorca and Minorca.*



**BOOK IV.**



*In a Letter to A.H. Esq;*

S I R,



N yours you are pleased to inform me of a Design of publishing a second Edition of the History of the *Balearick Islands*, and desire me to communicate any Discoveries I may have made about these Parts, in order to have them added to that intended second Edition.

X

Upon

Upon this Occasion I must not omit taking notice to you, that in my Preface to that Translation, I mention'd my having some Thoughts of making the Work more complete, by the Addition of another Volume, which I intended particularly for the Island of *Minorca*. But as hitherto I have not been able to collect, and I am afraid there will not be found Materials sufficient for such a Design; yet being willing to comply with your Commands, I have in some measure endeavour'd to gratify your Curiosity at present, by sending you the following Account of *Roman Inscriptions* lately discover'd here, and not hitherto made publick; with some other Observations relating to these Islands. I commit them to your Perusal, and to be added, or not, to the next Edition of the History, as you shall think proper.

*In the Island of Majorca.*

I.

Q. CAECILIO. Q. F  
VELINA CATULLO  
AEDILI II VIRO IIII  
ROMAE ET AUG.  
L. FLAVIA D M. E. S

---

L. CAECILIA ZOSIMÆ  
EGREGIO VIRO  
AMICO CARISSIMO  
ET SANCTISSIMO  
L. DD. D.

Which



which is in *English*,

*Lucia Flavia*——, and *Lucia Cæcilia Zosima*, erected this Monument in the Place appointed by the *Decuriones*, to the Honour of *Quintus Cæcilius Catullus*, Son of *Quintus*, and of the Tribe *Velina*, *Ædile*, four times *Duumvir* of *Rome*, and *Augur* an excellent Man, and their most beloved and most sincere Friend.

## II.

L. DENTILIO

L. FIL. VEL

MODESTO

AEDILI ÆVIR

FLAMINI

L. FAVONIUS

---

AVONCVL

PIENTISSIMO

L. DD. D.

that is,

*Lucius Favonius* erected this Monument, in the Place appointed by the *Decuriones*, in Honour of *Lucius Dentilius Modestus*, Son of *Lucius*, and of the Tribe *Velina*, *Ædile*, *Duumvir* and Priest, his most pious (or most affectionate) Uncle.

## III.

SVLPIITIA

GALIENI

In an old Copy (*vid. p. 42.* of this History) the two last Lines, which are now defaced, read VIXIT ANNIS XXV. MENSIBVS VI.

Which is, *Sulpitia*, the Daughter (or Wife) of *Galiennus*, lived 25 Years and 6 Months.

The two first Inscriptions are upon a couple of Marble Stones, found some time ago about a quarter of a Mile from the Town of *Alcudia*, and now brought into the Town. The third is on the Ground in a Valley below the Town of *Inca*.

The Field where the two first Inscriptions were found, seems to have belong'd to an ancient Town, which lay on the East side of *Alcudia* as it now stands, and towards the Harbour of *Graumajor*. The ancient Town seems to have been very large; for there are Ruins which extend from the Walls of *Alcudia* towards the Bay, all along the Shore, and up in the Country above five or six Miles round; and perhaps much more, if narrowly traced. Amongst other Ruins, there are those of a little old Temple, almost now buried in the Earth, the Roof not being above four Foot above the Surface of the Ground. There are also several large Stones, Turrets, Piles of Walls, and other Foundations, scatter'd up and down the Fields. It seems to have had a very pleasant Situation on the Side of a Hill, rising all the way from the Sea or Harbour.

The *Romans* always took care to plant their Cities and Colonies on the best Spot of Ground that could be found, for wholesome Air, fertile Soil, and Water, &c. And this was one Mark, amongst many others, of their good Judgment, which they shew'd almost in every thing.

*In the Island of Minorca.*

Gruter having publish'd Copies of two of the *Minorcan* Inscriptions, I here set down the Places where his and mine differ.

## I.

*Gruter.*

Q. CORNELIO	
Q. F. QVIRIN::	———QVIRINA
SECVNDQ	
AEDIL TVIRO	——AEDILI TVIRO
MVNIC MAGO::	MVNICIPI MAGO
FLAM DIVOR EI::	———ET AVG
L. CORNELIVS S::	———SATVR
SOCERO	
Q. CORNELIVS:::	———SATVR
AVO OPTIM OB	———OPTIMO OB
PLVRIMA MERITA	

That is to say, *Lucius Cornelius*—— and *Quintus Cornelius*, erected this Monument in Honour of *Quintus Cornelius Secundus*, Son of *Quintus*, of the Tribe *Quirina*, *Aedile*, *Duumvir*, Citizen of the Town of *Magon*, Priest of the Gods—— their Father-in-law (*viz.* to *Lucius*) and excellent Grandfather (to *Quintus*) on account of his great Deserts.

## II.

Q. F. CAECILI:::

Q. F. LABEON

AEDILI TVIRO

X 3

MUNI



(310)

MVNICIPI FLAVI  
MAGONTANI  
Q. CAECILIUS  
..... C O  
ET IVLIA SEVERA  
FILIO PISSIMO

Which is, *Quintus Cæcilius*—— and *Julia Severa*, erected this Monument in Honour of *Cæcilius Labeo*, Son of *Quintus*, Ædile, Duumvir, Citizen of *Magon*, of the Tribe *Flavia*, their most dutiful Son.

III.

Gruter.

... AECIVS MAE ...	—MAECIVS MAE.
IANVS QVIRINA	———CIANVS.
AMONTANVS AE	—— MONTANVS
.. LICIVS TER TVIRA	———DILICIVS
TVIN INSVLAFVNC	
TVSETIAM FLAMIN	ETIAM FLAMINA
IN PROVINCIA HISPA	—TV PROVINCIAE
NIAE CITERIORIS OB AE	
TERNITATEM HONORVM	
SVORVM MEMORIAE	
CONLOCAVIT	———CONLOC

That is, *Æcius Macianus*, of the Tribe *Quirina*, of the Town of *Amon*, who had been Ædile, and thrice Duumvir in the Island, and now Priest in the Province of hither *Spain*, erected this Monument, to preserve an eternal Remembrance of his Honours.

IV.

## IV.

Q. CA  
PHILIS  
IVLIA  
MARIO

Which is, *Julia*—— erected this Monument in Honour of *Quintus Ca*—— *Philis*—— her Husband.

## V.

... ONORIBVS OM  
NIBVS FVNCTAE  
... ECIVS MAECIAN

That is, *Aecius Maecianus*, having gone through all Honours——

These five Inscriptions in *Minorca* were all found near the Town of *Mahon*, the fourth lies now at the Convent of *Sancta Gracia*, all the rest are within the Town.

I shall endeavour now to explain these Inscriptions; and for that end, it may not be improper to premise a few general Hints.

When the *Romans* conquer'd any Countrey, they used to send a certain Number of Citizens from *Rome*, for the better securing their Conquests, to whom they allotted a Portion of Land in the conquer'd Places. The first Law that was made to this Effect, was in the Time of *Romulus*; there was another more ample made in the 631<sup>st</sup> Year after the Building of

*Rome*, 175 Years before Christ. And such Places were call'd *Colonies*, of which there were two Kinds; a *Roman* Colony, which was entitl'd to all the Privileges of *Rome*, and consist'd of *Roman* Citizens; and *Latine* Colonies, which enjoy'd only the Privileges of *Lātium*. They us'd also to enfranchise several of the conquer'd Towns, sometimes whole Countries, and to naturalize the Inhabitants and their Children; and these were call'd *Municipia*, and *Municeps* was a Citizen or Denizon of *Rome*, tho' born in some other Place, and had a Right to all the Privileges and Offices of that City.

There were several of these Boroughs or *Municipia* in the *Balearick* Islands, as *Magon* and *Jamon* in *Minorca*, and *Palma* and *Pollentia* in *Majorca*, as appears by the Inscriptions.

The whole People was divided into different Tribes, and every Body was describ'd by the Tribe to which he belong'd. This Manner of dividing the People into Tribes, was first introduced by *Servius Tullius* their sixth King, (in the 175<sup>th</sup> Year of *Rome*, 731 Years before Christ) who divided the City into four Tribes; they afterwards increased to thirty five, and to more, according to some Authors. For *Goltzius* has given us the Names of forty eight Tribes from ancient Inscriptions, of which he reckon's thirty five the fix'd Number, the other thirteen he terms *extra numerum*. And so in our Inscriptions, *Velina* and *Quirina* denominate the Tribe to which they belong'd.



The *Romans* had several Names, Titles, or Designations, as *Nomen*, *Prænomen*, *Cognomen*, and *Agnomen*. The *Prænomen*, which is always placed first, is the Person's own Name, the *Nomen* is the Name of his Family, the *Cognomen* is his own Surname, and the *Agnomen* is an Appellation of Honour given upon some particular Occasion, for some great Service done the Commonwealth. As for Example, in that of *Q. Cæcilius Metellus Balearicus*, *Quintus* is his own Name or *Prænomen*, *Cæcilius* that of the Family, from which he was descended or *Nomen*, *Metellus* was his Surname or *Cognomen*, and *Balearicus* was the *Agnomen* or Title added to his Surname, on account of his having conquer'd the *Balearick* Islands. And so in many noble Families, there were some great Men distinguish'd by these Titles of Honour, as amongst the *Metelli*, *Scipio's*, &c. there were the *Cretici*, *Macedonici*, *Africani*, &c. After the Person's own Name they commonly give the Name of his Father, that is, (as some observe) when he is the eldest Son. Their Families are also divided into various Branches, which are distinguish'd by peculiar Names, as the *Cæcilian* Family was branch'd into their *Scipio's*, *Metelli*, &c.

They always took Notice, on their Monuments, what Employments or Places of Honour they had exercised in the Government; as *Ædile*, *Duumvir*, *Flamen*, &c. which Inscription in Order. And to begin with those shall be explain'd as I examine each particular of *Majorca*.

I. Cæ-

## I.

*Cacitio*] *Gens Cæcilia*, this was a very ancient and great Family in *Rome*, tho' *Plebeian*, and made famous by the forementioned Surnames of *Metellus* and *Scipio*; it was also dignify'd by several others, as that of *Calvi*, *Caprarii*, *Dentrices*, *Silani*, &c. There have been several Branches of this Family in *Spain*, as in these Inscriptions here are three different; as *Cæcilius Catullus*, *Cæcilia Zosime*, *Cæcilius Labeo*. It is not improbable that they might be originally of the same Family with the Conquerour of these Islands, *Cæcilius Metellus*; and their Ancestors might have come along with him in his Expedition, and from that time settled in these Parts. Of this Family was *Cæcilia Tanaquil*, Wife of *Lucius Tarquinius* King of *Rome*. Some make it descended from *Cæculus* Son of *Vulcan*, founder of *Præneste*, mention'd by *Virgil*.

*Nec Prænestinae fundator defuit urbis  
Vulcano genitum* —————

*Cæculus* ————— *Æneid.* 7. v. 678.

*Q. F.*] *Quinti filio*, the Son of *Quintus*.

*Velina*] This is the Name of the Tribe to which he belong'd; this Tribe was begun about the 510<sup>th</sup> Year of *Rome*, about 120 Years before these Islands were conquer'd by the *Romans*; It is the 34<sup>th</sup> in the list of the Tribes. A little lower you will find an Inscription of one of this Tribe, a Citizen of *Palma* in *Majorca*. \*

\* p. 328.

*Catullo*]

*Catullo*] I know of no famous Person of this Sirname, except the Poet *C. Valerius Catullus*. In *Gruter* and *Reinesius* there are Inscriptions of *Catulus*, *Catulius*, and *Catullus*.

*Ædili*] An *Ædile* was one who had the Oversight of Temples, Houses, Streets, Highways, &c. which included the Offices of Church-warden, Surveyor of the Highways, Master of the Works, and Revels; and also Clerk of the Market. There were two *Ædiles* first chosen out of the *Plebeians*, to whom two were added afterwards from the Nobles, who were called *Ædiles Curules*, from a *Sella Curulis*, or Chair of State which they sat in.

*II Viro IIII*] Four times had been one of the *Duumviri* which were two Officers, who had the Charge of Prisons and Jayls, not unlike our Sheriffs.

*Romæ*] He had been *Ædile* and *Duumvir* of the City of *Rome*.

*Aug*] This may be Augur or Soothsayer, one that divined or foretold Events by the flying, singing, or feeding of Birds.

*Lucia Flavia*] The *Flavian* Family was of consular Dignity of the Sirname of *Fimbria*.

*D::M::E::S*] The Letters here being worn almost out, and others being wanting, I can make nothing of these four, except that it might be one of the same Sirname with the other Lady following, *Zosimæ*, because of the M and E that are still plain here. The  
Stone



Stone being broke in the middle we want one whole Line.

*Zosimae*] There are several of this Name in *Gruter*, both *Zosimae* and *Zosima*.

*L. D. D. D.*] It is most commonly taken for *Locus datus decreto Decurionum*. Some may take it for *Locat, dat, dicat, dedicat*. I have chose the former as being most used. The *Decuriones* were like our High Constables, or Aldermen in a Corporation. When any Colonies were planted, they distributed them into several Wards, and the Head or Governour of those were called *Decuriones*, and were of Senatorian Dignity.

## II.

*L. Dentilio*] I find none of this Name any where.

*Vel*] The Tribe *Velina*. This Tribe has sent several Families into *Spain*. *Pighius* says there was a Family call'd *Velina*, whose Sirname was *Anni*.

*Modesto*] This was a Sirname belong'd to several Families; as the *Anni*, *Aufidii*, and *Julii*, of which there have been many Branches in *Spain*, as appears by the *Spanish* Inscriptions. In *Gruter*, *Remesius*, &c. there are both of *Modestus* and *Modestius*.

*Flamini*] Priest, or Arch-Priest, so call'd from *flamma*, or *flammeus*, because they wore Hats of a flame Colour: Perhaps the *Roman* Cardinals have borrowed their red Hats from their Predecessours the *Roman* Priests. According to *Livy* they were created at first by  
*Numa*

*Numa* the 2<sup>d</sup> King of the *Romans*, the 38<sup>th</sup> Year of *Rome*.

*Favonius*] There were several great Men of this Name, and particularly one *Marcus Favonius* who was *Ædilis Plebis* of *Rome* in the Year 700 *P. U. C.* an intimate Friend of the great *Marcus Cato*. There are several Inscriptions of this Name, as also of *Favonia*. ——— The Stone being broke here, there is a whole Line wanting; but in an ancient Copy, now in the Hands of one of the Magistrates of *Palma*, and Historiographer of that Island, this Defect is supply'd by the Word *Senturio* (probably it should be *Centurio*) which is a Captain; for I know no such Word or Name as *Senturio*. This same Gentleman told me that there was found fix'd on this Stone half of a small brass Bull, divided through the middle lengthwise, about the bigness of one's Fist; which I saw in the Hands of an Apothecary at *Palma*.

### III.

*Sulpitia*] there was a famous Lady of this Name, Daughter of *Sulpitius Paterculus*, and Wife of *Fulvius Flaccus*; she was reckon'd the chastest Lady of *Rome* in her time\*. It was a *Patrician* Family and very ancient, branch'd out into different Surnames, as the *Galbæ*, *Cornuti*, *Galli*, *Rufi*, &c.

\* vid. Valer. Maxim. and others.

*Gallienus*] There was a *Roman* Emperor of this Name.

Now we come to those of *Minorca*.

## I.

*Q. Cornelio*] This Family of the *Cornelii* was one of the noblest in *Rome*; and divided into many Branches; of the Commons or *Plebeians* there were almost innumerable Families of them, and 9 of the *Patricians* or Nobles. The 13<sup>th</sup> Tribe was also call'd *Cornelia*.

*Quirin*] *Quirina*, the Name of his Tribe, which is the last or 35<sup>th</sup> in the List. It was added with the *Velina* to the *Roman* Tribes, about 296 Years before Christ.

*Secundo*] This was a Sirname belonging to several Families, as the *Aufidii*, *Julii*, *Plinii*, *Salustii*, &c. There are several Inscriptions of this Name; and particularly in *Reinesius* one of the same Branch of this Family. A little lower you will find one of an Inhabitant of *Palma* in *Majorca*†; and another of *Jamon* in *Minorca*‡

† P. 328.

‡ P. 327.

*Munic Mago*] *Municipi Magonis* or *Magontano*, a Citizen of *Magon*. This City was built by the *Carthaginians* about 260 Years before Christ, where now stands the Town of *Mahon*, which has still retained its ancient Name, only with the small Variation of a G into an H. It had its Name from *Mago* the *Carthaginian* General, the Son of *Amilcar*, and Brother to *Hannibal*. For after he was beaten out of *Spain* by *P. Scipio*, he had Orders from *Carthage* to pass over with his Army into *Italy*: And having set Sail from *Cadiz*, he first touch'd at *Iviça*, which was

at



at that time inhabited by his Countreymen; and from thence he went to the *Baleares*: and first to *Majorca*, but the Natives not permitting him to land there, he was forc'd to sail to *Minorca*; and having made himself Master of the Island, brought his Ships into the Harbour, and pass'd a whole Winter there. He list'd 2000 *Minorcan* Auxiliaries, and sent them to *Carthage*. Next Year (being about the 261<sup>st</sup> before Christ) he went with his Army into *Italy*, and landed at *Genoa*, which he took by Surprize; but not long after was beaten in a bloody Battel, by *P. Quinctilius, Varus*, and *M. Cornelius*: after which he was forc'd to leave *Italy* and embark for *Africa*, and dy'd in his Voyage soon after he pass'd the Island *Sardinia*. From this Account of *Livy* we see the Antiquity of the Town of *Mahon*; which is confirm'd by the *Roman* Inscriptions, for they still retain'd the ancient Name. We also learn from hence, how necessary the Harbour of *Mahon* was to those great Powers that were engag'd in Wars either with *Italy* or *Spain*. *Pliny* mentions three *Roman* Colonies in *Minorca*, viz. *Jamnonem*, *Saniseram* and *Magonem*. *Ptolemy* names two, *Jamna* and *Mago*; *Pomponius Mela* calls them *Jamno* and *Mago*. Hereafter we shall speak of the other Town.

*Flam. Divor. E.:*] This may be *Flamen Divorum* & *August.* *Gruter* reads it *Divorum* & *Aug.* Priest of *Rome*, of the Gods and of the Emperor (*Augustus*.) There is in \* *Antonio Augustini* an Inscription of one *L. Cæ-*

\* Medallies  
es *Tarragon.*

*cilius*

*cilius Optatus* of *Barcelona*, *Flam. Romæ Divorum & Augustorum*: And in *Goltzius* are some of the same Kind. This was an Order of Priesthood, common in *Spain*. There were several *Flamines* and *Sacerdotes* of the Emperours; as of *Divi Augusti*, *Divi Antonini*, *Julii*, *Tiberii*, &c. We find Medals of *Augustus* and *Tiberius*, having a Temple, with these Letters *Romæ & Aug.* And *Cicero* in his *Philippicks*, complains that they gave Priests to *Cæsar*.

S . . . .] *Gruter* reads this *Satur*, as also in the next Line except one *Q. Cornelius Satur*. If *Pighius's* reading here is right (for *Gruter* quotes it from some Papers of his) *Satur* might have been for *Saturninus*: and in *Reinesius* we find an Inscription of this same Family of the *Cornelii Saturnini*; tho' in *Gruter* there are Inscriptions of the Sirname of *Satur* as well as of *Saturninus*, but the last is the more common.

. . . . *Caecili* . . .] *Caecilio*, there is a Word wanting at the Beginning of the Line, some Prænomen as *Quintus*, *Caius*, or the like.

*Labeon*] *Labeoni*, there were many Families in *Rome* that bore this Sirname, and some of them Persons of great Distinction; particularly one *Q. Fabius Labeo*, a very learned Man and eminent Orator, as *Cicero* tells us, and Grandson to the famous *Fabius* the Cunctator. There was also one of this Sirname, *C. Atinius C. F. C. N. Labeo*, *Prætor Hispaniæ ulterioris*, at the time that *Caecilius Metellus Balearicus* conquer'd these Islands. Perhaps

haps our *Minorcan Labeo* might be of his Family.

*Flavi]* *Flavii* or *Flavia*: if the first it would seem to refer to the Town of *Magon*, in the next Word, as *Flavii Magontani*, there having been many Towns beginning with this Denomination, and some in *Spain*, as *Flavii Axatitani*, and *Flavii Aruensis*. If it should be read *Flavia* then it must mean the Tribe *Flavia*; a Citizen of *Magon* of the Tribe *Flavia*.

..... *O]* This probably was *Labeo*, the Father's Name, the Monument being erected to his Son *Caecilius Labeo*.

*Julia]* There were many Families of this Name, both amongst the Nobles and Commons, they pretended to descend from *Julus* Son of *Æneas*, and so from *Venus*. Of this Family was *Julius Cæsar*.

*Severa]* *Gruter* has some Inscriptions of the same Name and Family, one in *Portugal* and others in *Italy* and *France*; and *Julia Severa L. F.* at *Nismes*.

∴ *Aecius]* There wants an *M* to make it *Maecius*, as *Gruter* reads it.

*Mae ∴ ∴]* There wants a *c* to make it *Maecianus*, as in the following Inscription. *Reinesius* has Inscriptions of this Family, by the Names of *Maecia* and *Maecius*; *Pighius* mentions *Metianus*, which is probably the same with *Maecianus*, as a Sirname amongst the *Volusii*. In *Gruter* there is a Tribe *Maecia*.



p. 328.

*Amontanus*] A Citizen of the Town *Amon* or *Jamon*, for perhaps there wants an *J* here : this must have been the same that was mention'd by *Pliny* by the Name *Jamnon*, by *Ptolemy* *Jamna*, by *Mela* *Jamno*. It was founded by the *Carthaginians*, and built not far from the Place where *Ciudadela* now stands, and was afterwards a *Roman* Colony by the Name *Jamon*, as appears by the Inscription from *Occo*, *ut infra* \*. Our *Spanish* Author says, that it was call'd by some *Jana*, by reason that *Hercules* consecrated a Temple in it to the God *Janus*; but as this is fabulous, and without any Foundation, we shall leave it to the *Spanish* Legendaries who are fond of it. But to come nearer to the Truth, this *Jamon*, or *Jamo*, or *Jamno*, seems to have taken its Name from *Hanno* or *Anno* Son of *Bomilcar*, a *Carthaginian* General, who was sent by the Senate of *Carthage* with Troops to the Assistance of *Mago*, whose Affairs were very low in *Spain* at that time, it being all reduc'd by *P. Scipio* except *Cadiz*. This same *Anno* accompanied *Mago* to the *Baleares*, after they were beaten out of *Spain*, (as we related above under the Word *Mago*) where they founded the Towns of *Mago*, and *Jamo*, or *Amo*, and gave them their own Names; the Notes upon *Pliny* call it *Hannonem*, and mention another Town *Labonem*, which is likewise taken Notice of by the *Spanish* Historians, who say expressly that the 3 Generals *Mago*, *Anno*, and *Labo* built 3 Towns in *Minorca*, and called them after their own Names.

Names. I can trace no Footsteps of *Labon*, except some might from the Affinity of the Name incline to find it preserv'd in *LAOR* (or *Alayor*) an inland Town in that Island. *Mago* still retains its Name, with small variation, *Mabon*, and stands in all appearance in the same place where it was first founded. And there are yet to be seen some Ruins, of *Jamon* or *Jamno*, as some imagine, in the Farm of Dn. *Gabriel Saura* at a Place call'd *Cuniola* near *Ciudadela*; tho' others incline rather to think, that those near *Alcudia* must be the Ruins of *Jamo*; it is evident there was a Town in former times here of no small Figure as not only the Ruins but also Inscriptions found among 'em testify. We need not be much surpriz'd at the changing so much the Name from *Anno* or *Hanno* (which it was at first) to *Jamno* as *Mela* has it, and *Jamon* as in the Inscription, if we consider the turning of Names from one Language into another, and the different ways that different Nations have of pronouncing the same Words of a foreign Tongue. I can't help taking notice here of some Mistakes of *Gruter's*, in his Copy of this Inscription, and the first a very considerable one; for instead of writing *Amontanus*, as is plainly to be read on the Stone at present, he has it *Montanus*, without leaving any void Space for want of any Letters. It appears to have been his common Practice to add of his own Head what he thought was wanting, as well as to omit Letters when he did not think them necessary, as may be prov'd by many Instances, but particularly

ticularly by comparing the two Inscriptions  
 above with his Copies of them; which I have  
 placed together to shew the Difference; tho'  
 they help also in some Parts to explain mine.  
 As for Example, instead of *Munic* (in the 1<sup>st</sup>  
 Inscription of *Minorca*) he adds *ipi* to make  
 it *Municipi*, writes *aedili* for *aedil*, and adds  
 also an *o* to *optim* without any Reason. And  
 in the last Line of the 3<sup>d</sup> Inscription he omits  
 four Letters, for instead of *conlocavit* he writes  
*conloc*; and tho' some Letters in ancient In-  
 scriptions may be wore out, yet certainly none  
 new can be added, and yet we see here Let-  
 ters which he takes no manner of notice of.  
 I could also produce Examples where he does  
 not transcribe the Lines as they are in the O-  
 riginal, that is, makes sometimes four or five  
 Lines where on the Stone there are more or  
 less, and begins and ends them where he plea-  
 ses: And he is not the only Antiquary that is  
 guilty of this Fault. But as such Instances  
 have no Relation to the Mistakes committed  
 here in our *Minorcan* Inscriptions, I shall leave  
 them to be observ'd by others, whose Busi-  
 ness it may more properly be. His Rea-  
 son for writing *Montanus*, must have been  
 that he could not tell what to make of *Amon-*  
*tanus*, not reflecting that there was a Town  
 of that Name, which has given some People  
 room to take it for a Man's Name, others for  
 the Tribe to which he belong'd, which are  
 both very gross Mistakes. *Gruter* or *Pig-*  
*hius*, from whose Papers he quotes the Co-  
 pies of two of the *Minorcan* Inscriptions,  
 which



which he has publish'd, did not seem to know *Minorca*; for he calls it *Menorea Hispania*, as if a Town in *Spain* by the Name *Menorea*.

∴ *Licius*] Wants *di* to make it *Aedilicius*.

*Hispania Citerioris*] Or *Tarraconensis*, which contain'd *Castile*, *Leon*, *Arragon*, *Catalonia*, &c. of which the Town of *Tarragona* was Capital, from whence call'd *Tarraconensis*: call'd *Citerior* because nearer *Italy* than that of *Lusitania* and *Bætica*, which were both *ulterior* or farther from *Italy*.

## IV.

Q. CA.] It may be one of the *Caecilii*.

*Philis*] In *Gruter* there are Inscriptions of *Phyllis* and *Philiscus*. I know not how to explain it here.

*Julia*] This Inscription is very imperfect, for we have but the half of the Stone, it being broke thro' the middle, and the other half not to be found. By the small Remains left, I should incline to take this Lady for the same *Julia Severa* mention'd in the 2<sup>d</sup> *Minorcan* Inscription, she having erected this Monument in Honour of Q. *Caecilius* her Husband, who in that Inscription goes by that Name. In *Gruter* there is one of this Name and Sirname *Julia Phyllis, Soror Sitalcis Thracis*.

## V.

∴ ONORIBVS] There wants an *H* to make it *Honoribus*.

*Funct.* *A E*] Tho' it appears new on the Stone in this manner, yet it must be *functis*, having gone thro' or discharged; and the other two Letters *A E* belong to something else.

∴ *Ecins*] Wanting *M* and *a* to make it *Maecius*, as in the 3<sup>d</sup> Inscription.

Hitherto I have taken no notice of any Inscriptions but such as are now to be seen in these Islands, and have never been publish'd before, except two in *Gruter* but badly copied. I shall beg leave now to subjoin a few formerly published by other Authors relating to these Islands, since they may serve to illustrate and explain our Inscriptions; and also help to give some Idea of the Antiquity, as well as Grandeur of the *Carthaginian* and *Roman* Colonies of the *Baleares*. And first there are two of *Minorca*, mention'd by *Occo* and *Gruter*.

I. *From Occo at Minorca.*

*Alterations in Gruter.*

M. BADIUS HONO  
ET CORNELIUS SILV  
TEMPLUM ~~MAR~~ MA—~~MAR~~  
ATTIN DE S. P.

This is not to be seen now in *Minorca* as far as I could learn; it intimates as if *M. Badius* and *Cornelius Silv.* had built a Temple in Honour of *Mars*; it being only a Fragment makes it not so very intelligible.

II. *From*

II. *From Occo relating to the Town Jamon in Minorca. It lies now at Barcelona.*

L. LICINIO *Variations in Gruter.*

SECUNDO

ACCENSO

PATRONO SVO

LICINIO SVRAE

PRIMO SECVN

TERT COS EIVS

IIIIII VIR AUG COL

IUT TARRAG ET

COL. F. IAP BARC

IO MVNICIPE

VI IAMONTAN ——— IAMON

INSVLA MINOR ——— SVLA MINOR

This plainly mentions the Town *Jamon* in *Minorca*, which it expresses by *Insula Minor* (*Balearis*;) these two Islands being always distinguish'd in that manner, *Balearis Major* and *Minor*.

The three following relate to *Majorca*.

I. *From Gruter of Palma in Majorca.*

CN CAVIO CN

CAVI SEVERI FILIO

QVIR

AMETHYSTO

BALEARICO PALMENSIS

ET GIVNTANO

OMNIBVS HONORIBVS

IN REB PVBLIC SVIS

FVNCTO

Y 4

This



This was erected to the Memory of two Persons, *Cn. Cavius*, and *Giuntanus*; the first of whom is distinguish'd by the Place of which he was a Native, *Palma* Capital of the *Balearis Major*.

## II. From Gruter of Palma.

L. AVFIDIO  
Q. F. VELINA  
SECUNDO  
PALMENSIS  
OMNIB. HONOR  
IN RE PVBLIC  
SVA FVNCTO  
FLAM PHO—————P. H. C.  
P H C

*Occo* has this Inscription, but a very bad Copy; however it helps to correct one Mistake in this: in the last Line but one it should be read *P. H. C. Provincia Hispania Citerioris*, as I have here corrected it from *Occo*.

By these two Inscriptions, compar'd with the others above, we find that the Sirname of *Secundus*, and the Tribes *Quirina* and *Velina*, were common in these Islands.

## III. Of Majorca, from the Fasti Triumphales in Gruter, Pighius, Goltzius, &c.

From Goltzius.

Q. CAECILIUS Q. F. Q. N. METELLVS  
BALEARIC PRO COS DE BALEARIB. PR. AN. DCX.

I chose *Goltzius* as the exactest, *Gruter* and *Pighius* write *Balearic* and *Balearibus* with an *i*, *Baliar*. which is wrong; *Pighius* differs

differs from the other two in the Year, for he makes it DCXXXII.

This *Q. Cæcilius Metellus*, who conquer'd these Islands in the Year of *Rome* 610, and about 110 Years before *Christ*, (as is related by *Pliny* and *Florus*) was Son to *Q. Cæcilius Metellus Macedonicus*, and Brother to *L. Metellus Dalmaticus*, and Uncle to *Q. Cæcilius Metellus Creticus*. Having reduced both the *Baleares*, he planted several Colonies in them, viz. *Palma* and *Pollentia* in *Majorca*, which were *Roman* Cities, that enjoy'd the Privileges of *Rome*, two *Latin* Towns (that had the Privileges of *Latium*) *Cinium* and *Cunici*; and three Cities in *Minorca*, viz. *Jamon*, *Magon*, and *Sanifera* or *Sesena*, according to *Pliny*. There is an Inscription at *Terragona* in Honour of *Metellus*, on account of this *Balearick* Conquest\*.

Besides these Inscriptions which mention this Victory, there were several Medals struck in Honour of the Conqueror on this Occasion. Amongst others which *Pighius* takes Notice of, there was one with a naval Trophy on one side, being a piratical Vessel with two Pirates, of whom one is half naked in a short Coat, call'd *Sifurna* by *Lycophron*, (formerly the Dress of these Islanders), made of Skin without the Hair, and the other quite naked, and a Sling with two Cords over his Head, which plainly shew that they were *Balearian* Pirates. On the reverse is the Name of *Ser. Galba Pr. Q.* who was *Metellus's Proquaestor* or Vice-Treasurer, and probably struck by him  
in

\* Vide p.  
94. of this  
History.

in Honour of *Metellus*, for it could be no other Triumph than that of *Metellus Balearicus*.

These Islands were long under the Possession of the *Romans*, and made no inconsiderable Figure in those Days; as is not only to be seen by the several Inscriptions, and the present History, but also by a great many Medals found of *Augustus*, *Agrippa*, *Adrian*, *Domitian*, *Maximine*, *M. Aurelius*, &c. And particularly at *Mabon* were many found, with Urns, Vases, Lacrymatories, and several other Earthen Vessels, that were dug up in an ancient Burying-place of the *Romans*, some of which I intend to send or bring to *England*, and may perhaps hereafter give some Account of them.

As the Island of *Yviça* belongs to our History, having formerly been a part of the *Balearick* Kingdom, I will here quote two Inscriptions, one very considerable from *Gruter*, which he mentions as in that Island.

I. *From Gruter in Yviça.*

P. X. ET. C. CORNELIVS  
SERVINVS. H. ET CVRATORES  
OPERIS EIVS. P  
HIC R. P. EBVSII. XC MILIA  
NVMORVM LEGAVIT VT EX EIS  
QVOD ANNIS TRIBVTVM ROMANIS  
PENDERETVR ET NE CIVES INIQVO  
TEMPORE TRIBVTA PENDERE  
COGERENTVR RELIQVA VI MILIA  
FENE-



FENERARENTVR ET EX VSVRIS  
 LVDI EDERENTVR QVOD ANNIS  
 GVMNASIVM NATE EIVS DARE V.

Which in Substance is a Tax appointed by the Senate of *Ebusium* (*Yviça*) of 90000 Sesterces, out of which they were to pay the annual Tribute to the *Romans*, and the remaining 6000 Sesterces was to be put out to Interest, that from the Produce thereof publick Plays might be yearly instituted and maintain'd.

This City of *Ebusium*, or *Ebusus*, was a very ancient Town, and first a Colony of the *Carthaginians*; there was a Migration made to it by them 160 Years after the Building of *Carthage*, (771 before *Christ*,) according to *Diod. Sicul.* who mentions it as a great Town.

## II. *From Occo of Yviça.*

IMP. CAES. M. AVRELIO CARO PIO FELICI IN  
 VICTO AVG PONT MAX TRIB. POT. P. P.  
 COS II. PROCOS. ORDO EBVSII  
 DN. MER.

I take Notice of this Inscription, though mention'd before in this History \*, because it does not seem there to be well transcrib'd; and there is one considerable Mistake, instead of P. P. at the end of the second Line here, which signifies *Pater Patriæ*, our Author has S.S. which is of no Meaning at all. p. 96.

Before I finish this short Account of the  
 Inscri-

Inscriptions of these Islands, I shall add one more, tho' not *Roman*, in *Gothick* Letters.

XVI: R<sup>+</sup> TEB ROARII  
 ANNO DNI·M:CC:LXXX:VI:  
 FO PRESA: LA XLN:DE MENORCA  
 RNHM †

† or RNHM as  
 some write it.

ROS BON REY DARRA GO:†

This is in the old *Lemosine* Language, which is the original Tongue of these Islands, *Catalonia*, and *Arragon*; and is very near the same that the common People speak there at present. It signifies that the Island of *Minorca* was taken by *Alphonso* the Good King of *Arragon*, on the sixteenth of *February*, in the Year of our Lord 1286. This *Alphonso* who conquer'd these Islands, was Son to *Peter* the third King of *Arragon*, and Grandson to *James*, the first Conqueror of the *Balearick* Islands. Some have fancy'd that this Inscription might refer to that first Conquest, but it can't be that: For when *James* the Conqueror, Son to *Peter II.* of *Arragon*, conquer'd the Island of *Majorca* in the Year 1229, he had not then time to attack *Minorca*; but coming afterwards over to *Majorca* in the Year 1232, he sent to the *Moors* in this Island, demanding of them to pay their Obedience to him; and they accordingly submitted, paying a certain Tribute, on which Conditions they were allow'd to continue there, and were Tributaries to the Crown of *Arragon*, till this Year

Year 1286 when *Alphonso* came over in Person, and entirely subdued it; having drove the *Moorish* King and his Subjects out of it: that is, about 57 Years after *Majorca* came into the Possession of the Crown of *Arragon*. This Inscription is upon an Arch of a Gate, which formerly was one of the Gates of that part of *Mahon* which serv'd for a Castle or Citadel; and indeed *Pomponius Mela* calls it *Castellum Mago*, which makes me believe it was in that very same Place where this now stands.

I have here set down a modern Observation, which I believe is very exact, of the Latitude of Mahon.

*Observation of the Height of the Pole of  
Port-Mahon.*

The Meridian apparent Height of the upper of the Sun is	} 49 15' 0"
The quarter of a Circle giving al- ways too much — — — — —	} 0 4' 0"
First Correction — — — — —	49 11' 0"
Refraction deducted from the Pa- rallax — — — — —	} 0 0 45"
Height corrected — — — — —	49 10' 15"
Semi-Diameter of the Sun — — — — —	0 16' 5"
Height of the Center — — — — —	48 54' 10"
South Declination calculated — — — — —	1 12' 5"
Height of the Equator — — — — —	50 6' 15"
Therefore the Elevation of the Pole, or the Latitude of <i>Port-</i> <i>Mahon</i> is — — — — —	} 39 53' 45"

*This*



*This may be inserted about the tenth Line of the third Page of the History.*

The Longitude of this Island is not justly laid down in the Charts, as I have been informed by several Navigators, who find it by their Observations about thirty Leagues more to the Westward than our Geographers make it.

*Observations of a Rock off Port-Mahon.*

It may be of some Use to observe, that several have declared that there is a Rock not far from the Harbour of *Mahon*, which is hid under the Waters, and not easily seen, except when the Sea is very high, and the Waves make deep Furrows betwixt them. According to their Observation it lies between eight and nine Leagues off Cape *Mola* or St. *Ann's Head*, where the Light-House of *Port-Mahon* stands, bearing from the said Cape E. N. E. or about N. E. by E. And this more particularly was attested by *Daniel Darby*, Master of the *William* and *Daniel* Pink of *Yarmouth*, who deponed before Colonel *Kane* our Lieutenant Governour, that on *Monday* the 27<sup>th</sup> of *September* 1714. O. S. about ten a Clock in the Morning, the said Rock appear'd at the foresaid Distance (Cape *Mola* being then in View) in the Form of a *Saetia* (a small *Spanish* Vessel) Keel upwards, about sixty Feet in length, whereof he had a View two several times in the Hollow of the Sea, the Sea running

ning at that time very high. The sudden Surprise and great Swelling the Sea was then in, prevented him from taking the Bearing of it more particularly.

Tho' my Author in the foregoing History has mention'd several Things that are liable to be doubted, yet as a Translator, I judg'd my Business was to keep close to my Original, and to leave him to answer for his own Faults.

In the Preface I gave my Reasons for not omitting some of his idle superstitious Stories, which are very common in Authors of his Religion. What I am going to observe now is not any Mistake of his, but rather of *Pliny* and *Strabo*, and of others from whom he had it. These two great Men are pleas'd to give us a very dismal Account \* of the great Danger the *Balearians* were in from the Rabbits <sup>95.</sup> (*Cuniculi*,) infomuch that they were oblig'd to send to *Rome* to beg Assistance against them: It appears very extraordinary that any People should be reduc'd to that Extremity from such weak Animals, which one would imagine are not so very difficult to be destroy'd. What I propose in order to solve this Mistake, is, that it might proceed from the Word *Cuniculus*, which signifies a Cave or Hole in a Rock, or the Earth, as well as a Coney or Rabbit; and it is from their manner of digging Holes in the Earth for their Abode, that this Animal had the Name *Cuniculus* given to them. Hence I beg leave to offer, whether the Meaning of this whole Story might not be, that the Inhabitants of these Islands, *Roman* or others,

others, finding themselves daily harraſs'd by that part of the Natives, (of whom a great many might hold out after the reſt were conquer'd) who liv'd in Caves, *Speluncæ* & *Cuniculi*, as the Tranſlator of *Diod. Sicul.* reads it, might not ſend an Embaſſy to *Rome* for Aſſiſtance againſt theſe *Cunicularians*, if we may call them ſo, who liv'd in the *Cuniculi* or Dens, and not againſt the *Cuniculi* Rabbits? And as to this Day there are a great many of theſe Dens or Caves in theſe Iſlands, it is not improbable that thoſe who retir'd into them might be call'd *Cuniculi* from the Places where they liv'd, for the ſame Reaſon that this Term was given to the Rabbits, as above. If this Opinion is admitted, it will at leaſt ſeem more likely that *Rome* ſhould ſend an Army of *Roman* Soldiers to aſſiſt the Inhabitants of the *Balearick* Iſlands, againſt thoſe Natives that liv'd in the *Cuniculi*, or Caves, than againſt an Army of Conies.

And now I beg leave to conclude, by aſſuring you that I am,

S I R,

*Your moſt Faithful*

*Humble Servant,*

Mahon,  
1718.

C. C.

INDEX.



# I N D E X.

A.

<b>S.</b> Agatha, ( <i>in Minorca.</i> )	Page 53
—the Moors retreat to it.	164
<i>Alarm-fires.</i>	28
Alaro, <i>Town and Castle.</i>	43
Albufera, <i>a pleasant place.</i>	37
Alcanada, ( <i>Isle.</i> )	38
Alcudia, ( <i>City.</i> ) 38, &c. continues loyal, 277. Besieged by the Rebels, 278, relieved.	280
Algayda, ( <i>Town.</i> )	30
Allayer, ( <i>in Minorca.</i> )	53
Almoxarife, <i>v. Minorca.</i>	
Alphonso, ( <i>K. of Arragon,</i> ) seizes upon Majorca, 161. Is ex- communicated by the Pope, 162. Goes to Yviça, 162. In- vades Minorca, 164. Beats the Moors there, 164. Makes Slaves of 20000 of them, 166. Builds a Town at Port-Ma- hon, <i>ib.</i> Dies.	167
Ampurias, ( <i>Count of</i> ) defeats the Moors.	100
Andraig, ( <i>Port and Town,</i> ) 49. Plundered by Deliamar, a Turkish Pirate.	288
Annon, <i>the Carthaginian reduces the Balears.</i>	87
Aphrodisiades, <i>Balears so called.</i>	4
<i>Aqueducts.</i>	27
Argilles, <i>the Abbot of it, shews the K. of France a Pass thro'</i> <i>the Pyrenean Mountains,</i> 156. It is taken by the K. of Ar- ragon.	217
Argonauts, <i>v. Greeks.</i>	
<i>Arms,</i> ( <i>Coat of</i> ) of Majorca.	80
Arsenal, ( <i>in Majorca.</i> )	79
Arta, ( <i>Town.</i> )	36
<i>Artillery, of antient times.</i>	114
Asdrubal, <i>the Carthaginian fights Scipio.</i>	92
<i>Asses, Drovers of wild ones in Formentera.</i>	56
<i>Audience, Royal or Council.</i>	74

B.

Balears, (*the Isles of Majorca and Minorca*) Description, &c. *1.*

X

No

# I N D E X.

- No wild Beasts in them, 8. Much esteemed by the Anti-ents, 9. Their Primitive Manners, 56. Went naked, 57. Much addicted to Women and Wine, ib. Did not make use of Gold or Silver, ib. Had a strange Custom in their Marriages, ib. Their Funerals and Tombs, 58. Arms ib. Dexterous Slingers, 59. By whom first peopled, ibid. Their Inventions, 61, &c. Antient Apparel, 62. Natural Disposition, 62. Modern Apparel, 63. Divertisements, ib. Education and Language, ib. Their Privileges, 80. Assist the Carthaginians in the reducing of Sicily, 88. Help to drive Pyrrhus out of Sicily, 89. Rise in Arms against the Carthaginians, 90. Assist them against the Romans, 91. Enter into a Confederacy with Rome, 92. Send an Embassy to Augustus, begging to be delivered from the Rabbits, 95. Annexed by him to Provincia, Bætica of Spain, 98. United to Denia, 101. Fall into Arragon, 244. Were rich when under the Romans, 293. Apply to Trade, ib. Their native Commodities, 294. Manufactures, ib. Their most flourishing State, ib. African Kings, their Tributaries, ib. The Mart of Europe, 295. The causes of their present Poverty, 286. well situated for Trade. 301*
- Baleares had formerly a right to sit in the Parliaments of Arragon and Catalonia, 246. How they lost it. ib.*
- Barcelona, (Count of) invades the Balearick Islands. 103*
- Barbarossa, (a Turkish Pirate) besieges Bugia, 265. Is repulsed by the Spanish Garrison, 266. Comes to Minorca, and takes Mahon, 284. Basia and Capello, two Majorchin Soldiers are rosted alive by orders of the K. of Arragon. 162*
- Bayles, their first Institution. 74*
- Belver, (Castle) 26. Taken by the Rebels. 276*
- Benhabet, with his Mountain, Moors submit to Arragon. 117*
- Binisalem, (Town,) 43*
- Bishop of Barcelona, Encourages the Catalans, &c. to Battel, 112. Is at Variance with the King. 177*
- Bishoprick, created in Majorca, its Revenue. 70*
- Bolstar, (the Carthaginian) Governor of the Baleares. 89*
- Boyl, (Philip) reduces part of Majorca, 204. Is sent Ambassador to K. James of Majorca. 223*
- Bracelets of Gold worn in Majorca. 63*
- Great

# I N D E X.

Great Britain, ( <i>Troops of</i> ) <i>reduce the Balearick Islands.</i>	301
Bunnola, ( <i>Town.</i> )	47
Butter made in Minorca.	51
C.	
Cabo de Algar.	48
Cabrera, ( <i>Island</i> ) 2, 31. <i>Invaded by the Moors.</i>	291
Caddel, ( <i>James</i> ) <i>made Lieutenant of Majorca.</i>	259
Campanet, ( <i>Town.</i> )	39
Campos, ( <i>Town.</i> ) 30 <i>Port.</i>	31
Canna-miel, ( <i>Port.</i> )	36
Canes, ( <i>Sugar</i> ) in Majorca.	ib.
Cannons of Wood in Majorca.	115
Capes ( <i>or Promontories.</i> )	31, 32, 36, 37, 38
Carobe, <i>Fruit.</i>	39
Carthaginians, <i>People the Baleares, 59. Conquer them, 86.</i>	
<i>Build Towns in Minorca, 87. Are massacred in Sicily. 88</i>	
Catalans, <i>rise in Arms in Favour of Prince Charles of Navar,</i>	
261. <i>Invade Minorca, and take Mahon, 262. Assisted by</i>	
<i>France.</i>	263
Caves, 34, 35. <i>Of the Hermite very curious.</i>	36
Cencellas, ( <i>Town.</i> )	43
Challenge, <i>the Form of one.</i>	227
Chappels, 29, 44. <i>Chapter of Majorca.</i>	17
Charles V. <i>sends a Regent to Majorca, 279. Beats Barba-</i>	
<i>rossa.</i>	283
Cheese made in Minorca.	51
Chirada, <i>Baleares so called.</i>	4
Christian Religion <i>is planted in the Baleares, 64. Is in Cabrera.</i>	
65. <i>Continues during the time of the Moors.</i>	ib.
Churches.	16, 18
Churchmen <i>refuse to pay Money to carry on the War.</i>	214
Citrons in the Baleares.	44
Ciudadella, ( <i>in Minorca,</i> ) 52. <i>Besieged by the Catalans, 262.</i>	
<i>Taken and plundered by Turks, 289. Taken by the British</i>	
<i>Troops.</i>	304
Claret-bay.	46
La Colonia.	39
Common People, <i>their Character, 199. Take Arms against the</i>	
X 2	
	Gen-



# I N D E X.

Gentry.	258
Communities, their beginning, 267. Want the Administration into their Hands, 268. Are in Arms, 269. Appoint Elects for each Town, 271. Send their Deputies to the King, 272. Suspend the Vice-Roy, 273. Choose Conservators, 275. Supply the Island with Corn, 276, 277. Besiege Alcudia, 278. Many hanged, 281. Those of the Capital capitulate, <i>ibid.</i> Send their Deputies to Court, <i>ib.</i> are quarter'd.	281
Consignation, or the Holy Contract of great Service to the publick.	250
Corn in Majorca, esteemed by the Romans.	7
Creeks.	26, 33, 35, &c.
Crespino, (John) Head of the Mob, 267. His Speech to them, <i>ib.</i> Is chosen Captain by the Rebels, 270. Is sent for by the Vice-Roy.	ib.
Cunici, an antient Town, but now lost.	2
Cyrenaick, the most antient Language of the Baleares.	63
D.	
Deya, (Town.)	45
Diodorus Siculus, his Account of the Baleares.	56
Dogs of Majorca.	8
Dog-fighting first used by the Baleares.	59
Dragonera, (Island.)	49
Dragut Arraez, a Moorish Pirate invades Majorca.	285
Duel betwixt Salvador Sureda, and Francis de Valseca.	254
E.	
Elna, (in Roussillon,) surrenders to the K. of Arragon.	218
Encomium, on the Baleares.	10, 11, 12, 13
England, has a Trade with the Baleares.	82
England, (the King of) has an interview with the K. of Arragon, 166. Sends Ambassadors to him, <i>ib.</i> Talked that his Daughter was to be married to the K. of Majorca's Son, 186. Some of his Troops in the Service of the King of Majorca.	242
Espannolles, (Fowl) good to eat.	49
Elpolles, (Town.)	47
Estellenchs, (the Coast of.)	48
Falanix, (Town.)	34
Famine in Majorca.	292
Ferdinand, the Catholick King of Castile, Arragon, &c.	264.
	Dies.

# I N D E X.

<i>Dies.</i>	266
<i>Figs of Yviça, much esteemed by the Romans.</i>	54
<i>Florence, two Pillars of Porphyry there, that were carried from the Baleares.</i>	101
<i>Foradada, (small Island.)</i>	45
<i>Formentera, (Island,) 5. Reduced by the Archbishop of Ter-ragona.</i>	144
<i>Formentor, (small Isle.)</i>	40
<i>Fornelles, (Fort) in Minorca, submits to the British Arms.</i>	304
<i>Fountains, 16. One in Majorca curious, 40. Another in Mi-norca held miraculous.</i>	52
<i>Fountain of Papels, its Praises.</i>	ib.
<i>France, (Philip King of) takes Montpellier from the King of Majorca, 150. Marches his Army to Perpignan, 155. Sei-zes on the County of Rouffillon, 156. His Troops abuse a Nunnery, 157. Are beat by those of Arragon, 158. Ra-vage Rouffillon.</i>	ib.
<i>A French Count, a sad Story of him.</i>	157
<i>French Nation their Character.</i>	173
<i>Fruits of the Ground, a Custom of blessing them.</i>	28
G.	
<i>Gallies of Majorca, large in former times.</i>	249
<i>Game of Majorca.</i>	8
<i>Genouefe, sell the Balearick Islands to the Moors, 105. Threaten to invade Majorca, 254. Are troublesome to those Islands.</i>	264
<i>S. George's Tower.</i>	55
<i>S. George helps the Christians in a Battel, 130 ---- His Cross added to the Arms of Genoa, by the Count of Barcelona.</i>	105
<i>German Jews, come to Majorca.</i>	66
<i>German Troops come to relieve Sardinia.</i>	181
<i>Geyron killed by Hercules, for the sake of Gold.</i>	57
<i>Geyron, first K. of the Baleares, 84. Killed by Bacchus.</i>	ib.
<i>Goths, are Masters of the Baleares, and are driven out of them, and all Spain.</i>	99
<i>Government of the Baleares.</i>	74
<i>Greeks, plunder these Islands.</i>	85
<i>Gual, (Captain) his bold Speech to his Men, and routs the Moors.</i>	287

# I N D E X.

*Gymnasiæ, Balears so named.* 57, and 62

## H.

*Hali-Pichuli, (Turk) invades Majorca.* 288  
*Hamilcar Barchino, a Carthaginian, reduces the Balears.* 90  
*Hannibal, the Carthaginian, born in Minorca, 90. Balears of great Service to him in his Wars.* 91  
*Hannon and Himilcon, reduce the Balears.* 87  
*Hannon, (Carthaginian) by the assistance of the Balears, beats the Fleet of Dionysius the Sicilian.* 89  
*Henry, Natural Brother to the K. of Castile, is at War with him.* 241  
*Health, (of the publick) Rules relating to it.* 76  
*Hispalus, King of the Balears.* 85  
*Hogs salted and transported from hence to other Parts.* 12  
*Horses, their Briskness and Activity.* 8, 63  
*Hospitals.* 25, 70

## I.

*James, (the First,) K. of Majorca, his Birth, 106. Sends an Ambassador to the Moorish K. of Majorca, 107. Calls a Parliament, 108. Goes for Majorca, 109. Lands there, 111. Reprimands a Gentleman that was retiring (tho' but slightly wounded) from Battel, 113. Beats the Moors, ib. Lays Siege to Palma, 115. Assembles a Council, 121. His extraordinary Vigilance, 126. Harangues his Troops, 127. Takes the Town by Storm, 130. Makes the Xequé Prisoner, 131. Reduces the Moors of the Mountains, 135. Distributes the conquered Lands, ib. Returns to Catalonia, 136. Goes over to Majorca a second time, 138. Reduces the Rebel Moors, and returns to Barcelona, 139. Comes a third time to Majorca, ib. Sends over to summon Minorca to his Obedience, 140. Uses a Stratagem with them, 141. Divides his Estates and Kingdoms amongst his Sons, 145. Comes a fourth time to Majorca, 146. dies, 147. His Character.* 148  
*James, (the II.) takes Possession of Majorca, &c. in his Father's Life-time, 146. Is crowned, 149. Does Homage to the King of Arragon, ib. Goes to France with him, 150. Waits upon him in Girona, 153. Allows the French to pass thro' Roussillon for Spain, ib. Flies from Perpignan,* 154



# I N D E X.

154. *Interview with Phi. of France, and the Pope's Nuncio,*  
 155. *Is obliged to give Rouffillon up to that King,* 156.  
*Attempts to recover that Countrey from the K. of Arragon,*  
 166. *Challenges that King to a Duel,* 167. *Does homage to*  
*K. John of Arragon,* 169. *Builds some Towns in Majorca,*  
*ib. Dies and is buried at Palma, ib. His Character.* 170  
 Don James, (eldest Son to James II.) *turns Fryar, and re-*  
*nounces the Crown.* 170  
 James, (III. of Majorca,) *succeeds to Sancho,* 178. *Is promi-*  
*sed in Marriage to the K. of Arragon's Grand Daughter,* 180.  
*Does homage to the K. of Arragon,* 182. *Acknowledges his*  
*Fee to Peter of Arragon,* 184. *Goes with him to wait on*  
*the Pope at Avignon, ib. Is summoned by France to do ho-*  
*mage for Monpelier,* 186. *His answer, ib. Goes with his*  
*Queen to wait upon the K. of Arragon at Barcelona,* 193.  
*Leaves her there,* 194. *Is forced to fly from Majorca,* 197.  
*Writes to the K. of Arragon,* 208. *Resolves to defend his*  
*Dominions against the Arms of Arragon,* 217. *Waits on*  
*that Prince,* 219. *His miserable Condition,* 220. *Expects*  
*to have his Countries restored,* 221. *Meets with the K. of*  
*Arragon at Perpignan,* 222. *His answer to that King's*  
*Message,* 223. *Writes to him,* 225. *His answer to D. Pe-*  
*ter of Exerica's Challenge,* 227. *Leaves Catalonia,* 228.  
*Goes to Puicerdan, ib. Leaves it, and on his return back*  
*is denyed entrance,* 230. *Reduced to great Straits, and goes*  
*very Melancholy for Monpelier, ib. Is determined to die*  
*or conquer, ib. Marches to France,* 234. *Sells Monpelier*  
*to that King,* 236. *Fits out a Fleet, and comes to Majorca,*  
*237. Ingages there with a much superior Army of the K. of*  
*Arragon,* 238. *Dies in Battel, ib. His Character.* 239  
 James, (IV. of Majorca,) *is taken Prisoner,* 240. *Makes*  
*his escape from Prison, ib. Goes to Naplcs, and Marries*  
*that Queen,* 241. *Assists the K. of Castile, ib. Is made Pri-*  
*soner at Burgos,* 242. *Is ransom'd by his Queen, ib. Invades*  
*Rouffillon, but with no success, ib. Enters Arragon,* 243.  
*Dies.* ib.  
 James, (IIId of Arragon,) *goes to Majorca,* 168. *Restores that*  
*Island to its King, ib. Comes over to Port Mahon,* 176.  
*Lays claim to the Balcarick Kingdom,* 179. *Resigns his*

# I N D E X.

<i>Pretensions.</i>	180
Jamon, an antient Colony of the Carthaginians in Minorca.	3
Jana, an antient Town in Minorca.	53
Jasper, dug in Majorca.	48
Jews, come to the Balearick Isles, 66. <i>Act a piece of great Villany,</i> 67. <i>Condemned to be burnt,</i> 68. <i>Turn Christians,</i> ib. <i>Are pardoned,</i> 69. <i>Their Quarter at Palma is plundered.</i>	247
Illa, (Viscount of) is Governor General of the Frontiers of Roussillon.	243
Inca, (Town) large and populous.	42
Inquisition.	66
Inscriptions, Roman.	42, 94, 95, 293
Insect bred in Dragonera, and not in any of the Isles about.	49
Insister of the People, chose by the Populace.	271
Joan, Queen of Naples, falls in love with the K. of Majorca, and Marries him, 241. <i>Ransoms him.</i>	242
John, King of Arragon and Majorca, comes to this Island and dies.	248
Isabella, Sister to James IV. of Majorca quits her right to that Crown.	243
Islands several.	32, 40, 55
Islands, some little ones within the Harbour of Mahon.	52
Justice, its Administration.	80
K.	
Knights of S. John.	39
L.	
Labon, an antient Colony in Minorca.	3
Lake, (Sir John,) goes with the British Fleet to Yvica, 301. <i>From thence to Majorca,</i> 302. <i>Which he reduces.</i>	ib.
Lazaretto, in Majorca.	26
Learned Men of the Baleares.	72
Learning, the State of it there.	71
Lentisk-tree, Oyl drawn from it.	9, 57
Levies, great many made in these Islands.	292
Lemosine, Tongue is the Language spoke at present in the Baleares.	64
Lipsius, his Remarks on Antonin's Column at Rome.	60
S. Lorenzo Descaradaçar, Village.	34
Lo-	

# I N D E X.

Lomini, <i>Kings of the Baleares killed by Hercules.</i>	85
Luch, ( <i>Major</i> ) <i>Town.</i>	26
Lully, ( <i>Raymond</i> ), 28. <i>His art</i> , 73. <i>Is stoned to Death in Africa.</i>	ib.

## M.

Magon, <i>the Carthaginian, is Governor of the Balearick Isles</i> , 87. <i>Reduces Yvica and Minorca.</i>	92
Magon, <i>an antient Colony of the Carthaginian in Minorca.</i>	3
Mahomet, <i>the Arabian Plunders the Baleares</i>	100
Mahon, <i>its excellent Port.</i>	51
——— <i>Town.</i>	52
Majorca, ( <i>Island</i> ) <i>its Situation</i> . 1. <i>Extent</i> , 6. <i>Air healthful and temperate</i> , 7. <i>Soil fertile</i> , ib. <i>Its Inhabitants refuse to submit to the K. of Arragon</i> , 160. <i>Make a considerable present to King Sancho</i> , 175. <i>Drive the Pisans out of the Island of Sardinia</i> , 182. <i>Their loyal answer to the K. of Arragon's Summons</i> , 191. <i>Send Deputies to him</i> , 198. <i>Their Complaints against K. James III.</i> 200. <i>Do homage to Arragon</i> , 202. <i>Sign the Union of the Kingdom of Majorca with that Crown</i> , 216. <i>Invite K. James III. over to the Island</i> , 232. <i>Supply largely the K. of Arragon</i> , 240. <i>Burn and destroy some Places in Africa</i> , 248. <i>The publick falls much in debt</i> , ib. <i>Lose their Trade with Barbary</i> , 250. <i>Sends Deputies to the Parliament of Catalonia</i> , 252. <i>Swear Allegiance to K. Ferdinand</i> , 253. <i>Assist him in reducing the Catalans</i> , 263. <i>Relieve Buga</i> , 264. <i>Its present State compared with its former</i> , 293. <i>Its Income and Expences</i> , 300. <i>Reduced by the British Troops to the obedience of Charles III.</i>	302
Manacor, ( <i>Town.</i> )	34
Manresa.	35
Marble dug in Cebrera Island.	33
S. Margarita, ( <i>Town.</i> )	37
S. Maria.	37, 43
Marsellies, <i>some Monuments there of the Victory obtained by the Pisans, over the Moors of Majorca.</i>	103
Martin, <i>K. of Arragon and Majorca dies.</i>	251
Medals, <i>several found in Majorca.</i>	39, 95, 293
Meraria, <i>Island.</i>	2
	Me-



# I N D E X.

<i>Mercadal, a Village in Minorca.</i>	53
<i>Merchants Company established in Majorca.</i>	82
<i>Q. Cecilius Metellus, (a Roman) reduces the Baleares.</i>	93
<i>Gets the Style of the Baleares.</i>	94
<i>Mines, in Majorca, formerly of Gold and Silver, 9. Of other Metals there are at present.</i>	ib.
<i>Minorca, (Island) Extent, Latitude, 3. &amp;c. Its Description in particular, 51. Antiently very populous and trading.</i>	53
<i>—— Its Almoxarife receives kindly the K. of Majorca's Ambassador, 141. Returns answer to that King, 142. Sends Deputies to him with a tender of the Island, 143. Made Tributary to Arragon, 144. Carries presents to him, 147. Invaded by King Alphonso of Arragon, 164. The Inhabitants send Deputies to do homage to the K. of Arragon, 204. Are invaded by the Catalans, 262. Invaded by the Turks, 289. Reduced by the Arms of Great Britain to Charles III.</i>	303
<i>Miracles, miraculous Pictures and Images, 19, 22, 41, 199, 299</i>	299
<i>Monasteries, in Majorca.</i>	18, &c. 42, 70
<i>Moncada, (D. Ramon,) beats the Moors, 111. Is killed.</i>	112
<i>Montuyri, (Town.)</i>	30
<i>Moors of Majorca, are beat by the K. of Arragon's Troops, 116. Their cruelty, 118. Infest Majorca, 246. Land at Andraig, 251. Invade Majorca.</i>	287
<i>Morro, (Doctor Boniface,) sent by the Gentry of Majorca, to the King to give an Account of the Affairs of the Island.</i>	260
<i>Mountain-Galatzo in Majorca.</i>	48
<i>—— Randa there, very high and famous, 28. Its encomium.</i>	29
<i>—— Toro in Minorca.</i>	53
<i>Muro, (Town.)</i>	37
<i>Myrtles, Liquor distilled from it.</i>	12, 47
N.	
<i>Navar, (King of) comes to Majorca.</i>	254
<i>—— (Prince Charles of) comes to Majorca, 261. Dies.</i>	262
<i>Normans, destroy the Balearick Islands.</i>	101
<i>Nunneries in Majorca.</i>	22, 35, 70
<i>—— In</i>	

# I N D E X.

—— <i>In Minorca.</i>	71
Nunno's ( <i>Don</i> ) <i>brisk Proposal to K. James.</i>	125
Nura, ( <i>Isle.</i> )	4
O.	
<i>Olives, Majorca fertile in, 6, 8. The use of grafting the wild Olive first taught to these Islanders by the Carthaginians:</i>	9
—— <i>In Minorca none.</i>	51
Ophiufa, <i>Island, v. Formentera.</i>	
Orea, ( <i>Andrew,</i> ) <i>releases many Christian Slaves from Barbary.</i>	283
P.	
Paleologus, <i>Emperor of the Greeks, &amp;c. sends Ambassadors to King James, desiring to rescue the Holy Land from the Turks.</i>	146
Palermo, ( <i>James</i> ) <i>excites the Seditions.</i>	273
Palma, <i>a Roman Colony, 2. Its Fortifications, 13. Has a noble exchange, 15. Garrison, 78. Its Parishes.</i>	70
Palmer, ( <i>a small Town.</i> )	30
Palomera, <i>an antient Place.</i>	48
<i>Parliament of Catalonia, their Resolves upon the King of Majorca's case.</i>	224
<i>Parliaments of Arragon, Catalonia, &amp;c. vote the Succession in favour of D. Ferdinand of Castile.</i>	253
<i>Peasants, their Insurrection, 258. Besiege Palma, 260. Punished.</i>	261
Peter II. <i>King of Arragon, angry with the King of Majorca, 149. Comes to Minorca, 151. Lands in the Harbour of Mahon, ib. Invades Roussillon, 154. Carries the Queen of Majorca, and her Children Prisoners to Catalonia, ib. Beats the French, 158. Summon Majorca to submit, 160. Dies.</i>	ib.
Peter III. <i>King of Arragon, quarrels with the King of Majorca, 190. Summons him to appear at Barcelona, 191. Raises a Process against him, and condemns him, ib. Charges the King of Majorca with a new Crime, 194. Goes over to that Island, 196. Uses a Stratagem in landing, ib. Marches his Army to Palma, 197. Sends over to Minorca, 203. Calls a Council, 204. Makes a Procession thro' the Town,</i>	

# I N D E X.

- Town*, 205. *Appoints Governors of Majorca and Minorca*, 206. *Returns to Barcelona*, ib. *Rejects the Pope's Proposals*, 207. *Goes to Rouffillon*, 209. *His answer to the K. of Majorca's Letter*, ib. *Will hear of no Accommodation with him*, 210. *Sends a smart message to Perpignan*, 211. *Conference with the Pope's Nuncio*, ib. *Destroys Rouffillon*, 212. *Grants a Truce*, 213. *Goes to Barcelona*, ib. *Seizes on the Temporalities of the Clergy for having refused him a Gratuity to carry on the War*, 214. *Takes Colibre Argilles*, 217. *His answer to K. James of Majorca*, 220. *Enters Perpignan*, 221. *Calls a Parliament*, 223. 229. *After much solliciting permits the Q. of Majorca to go to her Husband*, 231. *Makes an Alliance with Venice*, 232. *His Barbarity*, 233. *Alters the Succession in favour of his Daughters*, ib. *Calls a Parliament*, 234. *His Cruelties in Rouffillon*, ibid. *Succeeds by Right to the Balearick Crown*, 244. *Dies*. 246
- Don Peter de Exerica sent to the K. of Majorca with Instructions*, 218. *Challenges him*. 227.
- Don Peter Infante of Portugal*, 137. *Obtains the Possession of Majorca from K. James*, 138. *Does homage to Arragon*, 145. *Goes over to Majorca*, ib. *Resigns the Dominions of that Kingdom*, ib.
- S. Peter Preaches in the Balearick Isles*. 64
- Petra*, (Town.) 34
- Phœnicians*, *believed by some to have invented the Sling, and to have been the first Peoplers of the Balears*, 59. *Proofs of their being once in these Islands*. 86
- Phalacrocoraces*, *a sort of Hawks*. 8
- Philip*, *appointed Guardians to James III. of Majorca*, 178. *Goes to Arragon*, 179. *Reduces Rouffillon*. 181
- S. Philip's (Fort) in Minorca*, 52. *Taken by the British Troops*, 303
- Pisa*, *Republick of*, *reduces the Balears*, 102. *Carry away Gates of Brass, which now are in their Cathedral*. ib.
- Pityusæ Islands*, v. *Yvica and Formentera*.
- Plagues in Majorca*. 235, 276, 286
- Pobla*, (Town.) 37



# I N D E X.

- Pollentia or Polençà, an antient Colony of the Romans, 2,  
39. Burnt. 280
- Pompey, is received into the Baleares, 94. Reduces Yviça, 95
- Pope, makes an Accommodation betwixt Arragon, Genoua,  
and Majorca, 183. Makes a grant of Sardinia to the King  
of Arragon, 175. Obliges King Peter to do homage for  
it in Person, 184. Sends a Nuncio to Arragon, 193, 207.  
Sollicits the Liberty of K. James IV. of Majorca, 240
- Porreas, (Town.) 30
- Portopi, a good Harbour in former times. 201
- Ports or Harbours. 32, 33, 40, 48, 50, 51, 55
- S. Praxedis, her Body preferred by the King of Majorca to  
any Town in France, (which was offered him by that King)  
excepting Paris. 239
- Pretenders, several to the Crown of Arragon, &c. 251. Oc-  
casion great Disturbances. 252
- Pretexta a Garment used by the Romans. 62
- Proverb, relating to Port Mahon. 51
- R.
- Ramon Roch, rewarded by the King of Arragon. 200
- Randa, Mount, 28. Its Praises. 29
- Rebels, v. Communities
- Relicks. 17, 22, 299
- Religion, v. Christian.
- Retirement, Houses of. 23
- Rhodians, said by some to have peopled the Baleares. 85
- Robes, (Sebastian) an English Fryar comes to Majorca. 21
- Ruins of antient Towns. 32, 39, 47, 53, 56, 201
- Of the antient Ruscino. 212
- S.
- Saguntum, famous Battel. 91
- Salt, plenty in Majorca, 31. How made in Yviça. 54
- Sancha, Queen of Naples, intreats the King of Arragon to  
make a Suspension of Arms with the King of Majorca. 195
- Sancho, King of Majorca, succeeds to James II. 170. Does  
homage to the King of Arragon, 171. Waits upon the Pope  
at Avignon, 172. Is summoned by Lewis, K. of France,  
ib. Is advised by his French Courtiers to break with Arra-  
gon, 173. waits on that King, 175. Dies, 177. His Cha-  
racter.

# I N D E X.

<i>rafter.</i>	178
Santani, (Town.)	33
Sardinia, <i>Rebellion there, 250. Infest Majorca.</i>	ib.
Sarragossa, <i>Archbishop of, murdered.</i>	253
<i>Schools for Languages, Philosophy.</i>	28, 42, 72
Scipio, <i>makes a Descent on Yvica.</i>	91
Scorca, <i>distinct.</i>	41
S. Sebastian, <i>an Arm of him preserves Majorca from the Plague.</i>	299
<i>Seditious, v. Communities.</i>	
Selva, (Town.)	42
Sertorius, (Q.) <i>reduces Yvica.</i>	94
Sesena, <i>v. Jamon.</i>	
Severus, <i>Bishop of Minorca.</i>	65
Sineu, <i>Town.</i>	2
S. Juan de Sineu, <i>Town.</i>	35
Sisyroditaæ, <i>Baleares so called.</i>	62
<i>Slings, 58. Invented by the Baleares, 59. Three sorts of them.</i>	60
Soldan of Babylon, <i>declares War against Majorca.</i>	251
Soller (Town,) 44. <i>Invaded by the Moors, and bravely defended.</i>	290
<i>Spain, what are its most agreeable Towns.</i>	11
Stanhope, (General) <i>reduces Minorca</i>	302
— <i>Captain killed at the Siege of St. Philips.</i>	303
<i>Statues, antient found near Pollencia.</i>	39, 95
St. John, (George) <i>sent by the Gentry of Majorca to the King.</i>	260
Stone, <i>Quarines, in Majorca.</i>	33
Strabo, <i>his Account of the Baleares.</i>	58, 60
P. Sullius, (a Roman) <i>banished to the Baleares.</i>	96
<i>Synagogues built in Majorca, 66. Demolished.</i>	67
T.	
Tartary, (Cham) <i>of sends Ambassadors to the King of Majorca.</i>	146
<i>Testament or Will of Sempronius Tucidanus, a Roman Citizen of the Baleares.</i>	96
Tleptolemus and Lindus, <i>Founders of the Baleares.</i>	85
Tornamira's <i>rash onset.</i>	164
Toro, <i>Mount, in Minorca.</i>	53
	Tor-

# I N D E X.

Torrent, overflows Palma.	249
Trade of vast Advantage to the Balearick Isles in ancient Times, 293. Its Decay the Cause of their Ruin.	296
Triquadra, (Island)	3
U.	
Union of Arragon and Majorca, 215. Of Arragon and Rouillon, 222. Of Castile and Arragon.	264
University instituted in Majorca.	72
C. of Urgel. invades Majorca, and dies in Battel.	102
V.	
Valdemoga, (Town) 46. Plundered by the Turks, 286. Invaded a second time by them.	288
Vandals, are Masters of the Balears.	99
Verinus, (Michael) his Epitaph.	73
Vespers Sicilian.	152
Vice-Roy of Majorca, his Office, &c.	74
Villa Franca de St. Martin.	35
Villers, sent Ambassador from John Duke of Normandy, to the King of Arragon.	218
Violante, Queen of Arragon, lays a Fine on the Island of Majorca, 248. Goes over thither.	ib.
W.	
Wade, (Brigadier) his Men take Possession of the Lines of St. Philips.	303
Wales, (Prince of) assists the King of Castile, 241. Endeavours to reconcile the Kings of Arragon and Majorca.	ib.
Watch Towers in Majorca.	7, 27, 28
Whitaker, (Sir Edward) Blockades, St. Philips, with the British Ships.	302
Wine of Majorca, much esteemed by the Romans.	7
—de Montona, good for the Gravel.	40
—de Banalbufar, excellent.	47
X.	
Xeque, (King of Majorca) his Answer to the King of Arragon's Ambassadors, 107. Gets into Palma with Succours, 115. Desires to capitulate, 119. Has a Parly with Don Nunno, 120. Assembles the People, and makes a gallant Speech, 121. Encourages them earnestly to defend the Town,	123,



# I N D E X.

- 123, 128. *Taken Prisoner, and dies of Grief.* 131  
 ——— *His Son turns Christian.* 102, 131  
 Xequé of Minorca, *sends Ambassadors to Alphonso of Arragon,* 165. *Delivers up the Island,* ib. *Embarks with his Men, and is lost.* ib.
- Y.
- Yglesitata, *a small Place.* 48  
 Yvica, 5. *Free from Serpents,* ib. *Its Jurisdiction,* 54.  
*Reduced by the Archbishop of Terragona,* 144. *Submits to the Arms of Great Britain.* 301



## BOOKS Printed for WILLIAM and JOHN INNYS.

**M**EMOIRS of *Sweden*, containing a particular Account of the great Change which happened in the Government of that Kingdom in the Reign of King *Charles XI.* when the Senate was deprived of its Authority, and the Nobility lost the greatest Parts of their Estates by setting up the High Commission Courts; of the Way of paying the Debts of the Crown; of modelling the Army and Fleets; and in general of the Characters and secret Views of the King's Ministers in bringing about the said Change. Written by a foreign Minister residing in *Sweden* at that time. Translated out of *French*. 8vo. 1719.

An Account of several late Voyages and Discoveries: I. Sir *John Narbrough's* Voyage to the South-Sea by the Command of K. *Charles II.* And his Instructions for settling a Commerce in those Parts: With a Description of the Capes, Harbours, Rivers, Customs of the Inhabitants and Commodities in which they trade. II. Capt. *J. Tasman's* Discoveries on the Coast of the South *Terra Incognita*. III. Captain *John Wood's* Attempt to discover a North East Passage to *China*. IV. *F. Marten's* Observations made in *Greenland*, and other Northern Countries. To which are added a large Introduction and Supplement, containing short Abstracts of other Voyages into those Parts, and brief Descriptions of them. The whole illustrated with exact Charts, and curious Figures. 8vo.

The Posthumous Works of Dr. *Rob. Hooke*; in which, I. The present Deficiency of Natural Philosophy is discours'd of, with the Methods of rendering it more certain and beneficial. Of the Nature, Motion, and Effects of Light, particularly that of the Sun and Comets. III. An Hypothetical Explication of Memory; how the Organs made use of by the Mind in its Operation may be mechanically understood. IV. An Hypothesis and Explication of the Cause of Gravity, or Gravitation, Magnetism, &c. V. Discourses of Earthquakes, their Causes and Effects, and Histories of several; to which are annexed, Physical Explications of several of the Fables in *Ovid's* Metamorphoses, very different from other Mythologick Interpreters. VI. Lectures for improving Navigation and Astronomy with the Descriptions of several new and useful Instruments and Contrivances; the whole full of curious Disquisitions and Experiments, illustrated with Sculptures. To these Discourses is prefix'd the Author's Life. By *Rich. Waller* Esq; R. S. Secr. folio.

Philosophical Transactions N<sup>o</sup>. 359. for the Months of January and February 1719. continued and published by Dr. *Edmund Halley*, Reg. Soc. Secr. As also a compleat Set or any single Number.

Physico-Theology: Or, a Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God, from his Works of Creation; being the Substance of 16 Sermons preach'd at St. Mary-le-Bow Church, London, at the honourable Mr. Boyle's Lectures, in the Years 1711 and 12, with large Notes, and many curious Observations. By *W. Derham*, Rector of Upminster in Essex, and Fellow of the Royal Society. The Fourth Edition, Octavo, 1716.

—Astro-Theology: Or, A Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God from a Survey of the Heavens, illustrated with Copper Plates. The Third Edition, Octavo, 1719.

Philosophical Letters between the late learned Mr. Ray, and several of his ingenious Correspondents, Natives and Foreigners. To which are added those of *Francis Willoughby*, Esq; The whole consisting of many curious Discoveries and Improvements in the History of Quadrupeds, Birds,

Birds, Fishes, Insects, Plants, Fossils, Fountains, &c. Published by the Reverend Mr. Derham, Octavo, 1718.

The Wisdom of God manifested in the Works of the Creation. In Two Parts, viz. The Heavenly Bodies, Elements, Meteors, Fossils, Vegetables, Animals, (Beasts, Birds, Fishes, and Insects) more particularly in the Body of the Earth, its Figure, Motion, and Consistency in the admirable Structure of the Bodies of Man, and other Animals; as also in their Generation, &c. With Answers to some Objections. By John Ray, late Fellow of the Royal Society. The Seventh Edition, Octavo, 1717.

Three Physico-Theological Discourses, concerning, I. The Primitive Chaos, and Creation of the World. II. The general Deluge, its Causes and Effects. III. The Dissolution of the World, and future Conflagration. Wherein are largely discussed, the Production and Use of Mountains; the Original of Fountains, of formed Stones, and Sea-Fishes Bones and Shells found in the Earth; the Effects of particular Floods, and Inundations of the Sea; the Eruptions of Vulcano's; the Nature and Causes of Earthquakes. Also an Historical Account of those two late remarkable ones in Jamaica and England. With Practical Inferences. The Third Edition. Illustrated with Copper-Plates, and much more enlarged than the former Editions, from the Author's own Manuscripts, Octavo, 1713.

The Life and Acts of the most Reverend Father in God, John Whitgift, D. D. The third and last Lord Archbishop of Canterbury in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; who, under her Majesty in that Station, governed the Church of England for the space of Twenty Years. By John Strype, M. A. Folio, 1718.

The Lives of the French, Italian and German Philosophers late Members of the Royal Academy of Sciences in Paris. Together with Abstracts of some of the choicest Pieces communicated by them to that illustrious Society. To which is added the Preface of the ingenious Mr. Fontinelle, Secretary and Author of the History of the said Academy, Octavo, 1717.

Opticks: Or, a Treatise of the Reflections, Refractions, Inflexions and Colours of Light. The Second Edition with Additions. By Sir Isaac Newton, K<sup>nt</sup>.

Plain Notions of our Lord's Divinity. Set forth in a Sermon preach'd upon Christmas-day, at the Royal Chapel of Whitehall. Published at the Request of many of the Audience. By Tho. Mangey, L. L. D. Chaplain to the Right Reverend Father in God, John, Lord Bishop of London.

Remarks upon Nazarenus, wherein the Falsity of Mr. Toland's Mahometan Gospel, and his Misrepresentation of Mahometan Sentiments in respect of Christianity are set forth; and the History of the old Nazareans clear'd up, and the whole Conduct of the first Christians in respect of the Jewish Law, explain'd and defended. The Second Edition, Octavo.

Practical Discourses upon the Lord's Prayer, preached before the Hon. Society of Lincoln's-Inn. The Second Edition, Octavo.

Dr. Bennet's Discourse of the ever blessed Trinity in Unity, with an Examination of Dr. Clarke's Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity, Octavo.

Directions for Studying: 1. A general System or Body of Divinity. 2. The 39 Articles of Religion. The Second Edition, Octavo.

Discourse of Schism; shewing, 1. What is meant by Schism. 2. That Schism is a damnable Sin. 3. That there is a Schism between the Establish'd Church of England and the Dissenters. 4. That this Schism is to be charg'd on the Dissenters side. 5. That the modern Pretences of Toleration, Agreement in Fundamentals, &c. will not excuse the Dissenters from being guilty of Schism, &c. The Fourth Edition, Octavo, 1718.